

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL NO. BPa3/Arg/M.H
Acc. No. 9170

D.G.A. 79.
GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9-58—1,00,000





Pali Text Society.

THE
ĀNGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

9170

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.

CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

D 5788
Library No. 92807

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1888.



BPa3
Ang/M.H.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. ~~9169~~ 9170.....

Vol. 1. 8. 5.7.

Set No. Psa 3.....

Aug / M.H.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

In the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siñhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siñhalese manuscripts of the Añguttara there are no titles of vaggas nor uddānas after the tenth vagga (dutiya paññāsaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kesi vagga (No. 12) and Brāhmaṇa vagga for Yodhājīva vagga (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga, as in the third nipāta (Añguttara pt. I. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipātas (v-xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siñhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9, 17) for the Siñhalese lection apajjhāyati and the Burmese sampanjjhāyati we ought to read pajjhāyati, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jāt. III. p. 534, where pajjhāyati means 'to be consumed with grief'). Apajjhāyati, from the root dhyā, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find *jhāyati*, *pajjhāyati*, *nijjhāyati*, *apajjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhyā* and *kshā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the Dīpavamsa XII. 32, p. 64, “[Tambapaññi] tantākulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muñjababbajahūtā” translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—“It [Tambapaññi] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) Muñja or Babbaja grass.” The Aṅguttara has “ayam loko . . . tantākulakajāto guṇḍikajāto (v. 1. gulāguṇṭhikajāto) muñjababbajahūto.” All the epithets in the Dipavamsa belong to Tambapaññi and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajāto* (= *tanta-ākula-kajāto*), that is, *tanta* viya *ākulajāto* = entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhikā* may signify excrescences, and *gulāguṇḍikajāto*, blighted.

There is a passage in the Dhammapada commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajāta* (? = *guṇḍikajāta*) is applied to flowers:

“Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmanī pavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ca pānakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān’ eva pupphāni cintāti,” &c.

I have added indexes of “Subjects and Words,” “Proper Names,” and “Gāthās,” as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King’s Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

* Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, Sum. p. 199.

ABBREVIATIONS.

- S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).
S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).
S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.
S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.
S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.
B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA
NIPĀTA.

	PAGE
1. BHANDAGĀMA VAGGA ...	1
2. CARA VAGGA ...	11
3. URUVELA VAGGA ...	20
4. CAKKA VAGGA ...	32
5. ROHITASSA VAGGA ...	44
6. PUÑÑABHISANDA VAGGA ...	54
7. PATTAKAMMA VAGGA ...	65
8. APANNAKA VAGGA ...	76
9. MACALA VAGGA ...	83
10. ASURA VAGGA ...	91
11. VALĀHAKA VAGGA ...	103
12. KESI VAGGA ¹ ...	118
13. BHAYA VAGGA ...	121
14. PUGGALA VAGGA ...	133
15. ĀBHĀ VAGGA ...	139
16. INDRIYA VAGGA ...	143
17. PAṬIPADĀ VAGGA ...	149
18. SAṄCETANIKĀ VAGGA ...	171
19. YODHĀJĪVĀ VAGGA ² ...	170
20. MAHĀ VAGGA ...	185
21. SAPPURISA VAGGA ...	217
22. SOBHĀNA VAGGA ...	225
23. SUCARITA VAGGA ...	228
24. KAMMA VAGGA ...	230
25. ĀPATTI VAGGA ...	239
26. ABHIṄŚĀ VAGGA ...	246

¹ Com. Kosiya vagga.

² Com. Brāhmaṇa vagga.

[Ānguttara-Nikāya

CATUKKA-NIPĀTAJ

NAMO TANNA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀRAṂBUDDHASSA.

1.¹

1. Evam me sutām. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnām bhikkhave dhammānam ananubodhā appativedhā evam idam dīgham addhānām sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katameśam catunnām ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave silassa ananubodhā appativedhā evam idam dīgham addhānām sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appativedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appativedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appativedhā evam idam dīgham addhānām sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidam bhikkhave ariyām silām anubuddham patividdham, ariyo samādhi anubuddho patividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā patividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā patividdhā, uechinnā bhavatañhā khīñā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatyā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

¹ This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.

Silam samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā
 Anubuddhā īme dhammā Gotamena yasassinā
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnām
 Dukkhass' antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave silena asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā asamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya asamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave silena samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatiti.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā
 Katañ kiçcam¹ ratam² rammañ² sukhenānvāgatam³ sukhān⁴ ti.³

3.⁴

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam³ upahatam³ attānam³ pariharati sāvajjo

¹ S. Tr. ratā. ² B. K. dhammam. ³ See Th. I. 63.

⁴ Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaniye thāne paśadām upadāmsetī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā paśadāniye thāne appasādām upadāmsetī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādāniye thāne appasādām upadāmsetī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā paśadāniye thāne paśadām upadāmsetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī.

3. Yo nindiyam¹ pasamsati

Tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
Vicināti mukbena so kalim
Kalinā tena sukham na vindati
Appamatto ayam kali
Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
Ayam eva mahantataro² kali
Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.
Satam sahassānam nīrabhudānam
Chattimṣa³ ca pañca ca⁴ abbudāni⁵

¹ All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124; S. vi. 1. 9. p. 149. ² B. K. mahattataro.

³ B. K., S. Tr. chattimṣati. S. M. chattimṣatim pañca ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K., B. Ph. ⁵ B. K. nīrabhudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī¹ nirayam upeti
Vācam manāñ ca pañidhāya pāpakan ti.²

4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpañipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatañ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpañipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatañ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpañipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpañipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpañipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatañ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpañipajjamāno bālo . . . bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpañipajjamāno pañdito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatañ attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpañipajjamāno pañdito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatañ attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpañipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpañipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpañipajjamāno pañdito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatañ attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpañipajjamāno pañdito . . . bahuñ ca puññam pasavatitī.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā pañipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

¹ B. Ph. ariyagarahī tam.

² B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti.

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññam tādiso naro.
Tāya¹ adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paññitā
Idh' eva² nam garahanti peccāpāyañ³ ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā pañipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake
Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññam etādiso naro.
Tāya nam dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paññitā
Idh' eva² nam pasamsanti pecca sagge⁴ pamodantiti.

5.5

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, pañisotagāmī puggalo, thitatto puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca pañisevati pāpāñ ca kammam karoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pañisotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na pañisevati pāpāñ ca kammam na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rūdamāno paripuṇṇam parisudham brahmacariyam carati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pañisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave thitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmat lokā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave thitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo?

¹ All the MSS. of text read Tāya nam, &c. S. Com. omits nam which is against the metre.

² S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva. ³ B. K. peccāpāyam.

⁴ B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. ⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṁ khayaā anāsavam ceto-vimuttiṁ paññā-vimuttiṁ ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuucati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janū
avitarāgā idha kāmabhogino
Punappunam jāti-jarūpagāmi te
taṇhādhippannā anusotagāmino
Tasmā hi dhiro idh' upaṭṭhitā sati
kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno
Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme
paṭisotagāmiti tam āhu puggalam.

3. Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca
paripuṇṇasekho apahānadhammo¹
Cetovasippatto² samābitindriyo
sa ve ṭhitatto ti naro pavuecati
Parovarā³ yassa samecca dhammā
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi
Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁴
lokantagū pāragato ti vuucuti.

6. 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno,⁵ bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

¹ B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo. ² So in all the MSS.

³ B. K. paroparā. ⁴ B. K. sace muni vusita⁶.

⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 28. ⁶ B. K. anupapanno.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam goyyam veyyākaranam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññaya na dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapatiipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapatiipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññaya na dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapatiipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapatiipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

2. Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Ubhayena nam garahanti silato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito

Silato nam pasamsanti nāssa¹ sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Silato nam garahanti nāssa² sampajjate sutam

¹ B. K. nāssa.

² B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito
Ubhayena nam pasamsanti silato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutam dhammadharam sappaññam Buddhasāva-
kam
Nekkham ¹ jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum arahati
Devāpi nam pasamsanti Brahmunāpi pasamsito ti.

7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham sobhenti. Katame cattāro ?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinito visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅgham sobheti, bhikkhuni bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham sobheti, upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅgham sobheti, upāsikā bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅgham sobheti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti
Dhammassa hoti anudhammacāri
sa ² tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano ³
Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhuni ca bahussutā
Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā
Ete kho saṅgham sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam ⁴ pati-

¹ B. K. nikham. ² B. K. omits sa. ³ B. K. sobhano.

⁴ See Sum. 91, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādām nadati brahmacakkañ pavatteti.
Katamāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā ana-bhisambuddhā ti—tatra vata mām samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koei vā lokasmīm sahadham-mena paṭicodessati¹ ti—nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' aham² bhikkhave nimittam asam-anupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappaito viharāmi; khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhiṇā ti—tatra vata mām samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paticodessatiti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' aham² bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappaito viharāmi; ye kho pana³ te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti—tatra vata mām samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . . paticodessatiti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupas-sāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te attihāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—tatra vata mām samaṇo vā brahmaṇo . . . paticodessatiti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viha-rāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesāra-jjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañthā-nam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādām nadati brahmacakkañ pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā
yamp nissitā samaprabrahmaṇā ca
Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti
visāradām vādapathāti vuttam⁴
Yo dhammacakkam abhibhuyya kevalim⁵
pavattayi sabbabhūtanukampī
Tam tādisam devamanussa-settham
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun⁶ ti

¹ B. K. paṭicodissati.

² B. K. Etam aham.

³ B. K. ye ca kho pan'ete.

⁴ SS. vattam.

⁵ B. K. kevalo.

⁶ B. K. bhavapāragun.

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave tañhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Civarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piñḍapātahetu vā . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro tañhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjatiti.

Tañhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānam samsaram
Itthabhāvaññāthābhāvam samsāram nātivattati
Etam ādinavam ñatvā tañham dukkhassu saubhavam
Vitatañho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

10.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogū. Katame cattāro ?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, dīṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato yo kāmesu kāmarogo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariñjhō kāmajjhosānam kāmataphā sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmayogo.

Iti kāmayogo ; bhavayogo ca kathañ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapipāsā bhavapariñjhō bhavajjhosānam bhavatañhā sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ; dīṭhiyogo ca kathañ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dīṭhinam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa dīṭhinam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato

yo ditthisu ditthirāgo ditthinandī ditthisneho ditthimucchā
ditthipipāsa ditthiparijāho ditthajjhosānam ditthitapā
sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ditthiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ditthiyogo; avijjāyogo ca
katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channam phassāyatanañvam samu-
dayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappujānāti, tassa
channam phassāyatanañvam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ
ca yathābhūtam appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā
aññānam sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo.
Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ditthiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi
ponobhavikeki sadarehi dukkhavipākebi āyatim jātijarā-
marañikehi tasmā ayogākhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhik-
khave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamyogā. Katame cattāro?

Kāmayoga-visamyoga, bhavayoga-visamyogo, ditthiyoga-
visamyogo, avijjāyoga-visamyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānam samudayañ ca attha-
gamañ ca assādañ ca ūdīnavāñ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-
bhūtam pajānāti, tassa kāmānam samudayañ ca . . .
nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo kāmesu kāmarāgo
kāmanandi kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsa kāma-
pariļāho kāmajjhosānam kāmataṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayam
vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo.

Iti kāmayogavisamyogo; bhavayoga-visamyogo ca katham
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayañ ca . . .
nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa bhavānam
samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato
yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavataṇhā sa nānuseti¹—
ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visamyogo. Iti
kāmayoga-visamyogo bhavayoga-visamyogo; ditthiyoga-
visamyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditthinam samudayañ ca . . .

¹ B. K. sānānuseti throughout; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇaū ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa ditthīnam samudayaū ca . . . nissaraṇaū ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo ditthisu ditthirāgo . . . ditthi-taṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ditthiyoga-visamyogo.

Iti kāmayoga-visamyogo, bhavayoga-visamyogo, ditthiyoga-visamyogo; avijjāyoga-visamyogo ea kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekaceo channam phassāyatanañam samudayaū ca . . . nissaraṇaū en yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa channam phassāyatanañam samudayaū ca . . . nissaraṇaū ca yathābhūtam pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānam sa nānuseti²—ayam vuccati bhikkhave avijjayoga-visamyogo. Iti kāmayogo-visamyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visamyogo.

Visamyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatim jatijaramaṇikehi tasmā yogakhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visamyogā ti.

2. Kāmayogena samyuttā bhavayogena cūbhayam
Ditthiyogena samyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā³
Sattā gacchanti samsāram jātimaraṇagāmino.
Ye ca kāme pariññāya bhavayogaū ca sabbaso.
Ditthiyogam samuhacca avijjaū ca virājayam
Sabbayoga-visamyuttā te ve yogatigāmino ti.⁴

VAGO 5 PATHAMO.

Tatr' uddānam bhavati :

Anubuddham papatitam dve khatā⁵ anusotam⁶ pañcamam

¹ S. D. sānuseti. ² S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

³ B. K. purakkhitā. ⁴ B. K. atigāmuniti.

⁵ S. Com. Bhāṇḍagāmavaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

⁶ S. D. katam. S. M. S. T. khatam. B. K. khatā.

⁷ S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusota ea.

Appassuto ca sobheti¹ vesārajjañ tañhāyogena te dasāti.

11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavītakko vā vyāpādavītakko vā vihimsāvītakko vā, tañ ce² bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvam gameti,³ carañ ce pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam-bhūto anātāpi anottāpi satatañ samitan kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavītakko vā . . . vihimsāvītakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, thito ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evam-bhūto anātāpi anottāpi satatañ samitan kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavītakko vā . . . vihimsāvītakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, nisinno ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evam-bhūto anātāpi anottāpi satatañ samitan kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ Jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavītakko vā . . . vihimsāvītakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ jāgaro pi evam-bhūto anātāpi . . . hinaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjatti kāmavītakko vā . . . vihimsāvītakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, carañ ce pi⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam-bhūto ātāpi ottāpi satatañ samitan āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkave bhikkhuno⁶ jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavītakko vā . . . vihimsāvītakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

¹ S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. soblienti.

² S. S. tañ ca, but afterwards tañ ce. ³ B. K. gameti.

⁴ B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. ⁵ B. K. omits ce.

⁶ No space in MSS. ⁷ B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabhāvam̄ gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro pi evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satatam̄ samitam̄ āradhbaviriyo pahitatto ti vuucati

Caram̄ vā yadi vā tiṭṭham̄ nisinno udā vā sayam̄
 Yo vitakkam̄ vitakketi pūpākam̄ gehanissitam̄
 Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu mnechito
 Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phuṭṭhum̄ * sambodhim uttamam̄.
 Yo ea caram̄ vā tiṭṭham̄ vā nisinno udā vā sayam̄
 Vitakkam̄ samayitvāna vitakkupasame rato
 Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phuṭṭhum̄ sambodhim uttamam̄
 ti.

12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pātimokkhā pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhattha sikkhāpadesu.² Sampauna-silānam̄ bhikkhave viharatam̄ sampanna-pātimokkhānam̄ pātimokkhasamvarasamvutānam̄ viharatam̄ ācārgocarasampannānam̄, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvinnam̄, samādāya sikkhatam̄ sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarim̄ karaṇiyam̄? Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnamiddham̄ uddhaccakukkuccam̄ viekiiechā pahinā honti, āraddham̄ hoti viriyam̄ asallinam̄, upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭha, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam̄ cittam̄ ekaggam̄ caram̄ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satatam̄ samitam̄ āraddhviriyo pahitatto ti vuucati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti cittam̄ ekaggam—thito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satatam̄ samitam̄ āraddhviriyo pahitatto ti vuucati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittam̄ ekaggam—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto . . .

* S. M. sutṭhu.

² This sentence occurs in Akañkheyya Sutta MN. 6. p. 33.

āraddhviriyo pahitatto ti vuceati. Sayānassa ca pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittam ekaggam — sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhū jāgaro evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṁ samitam āraddhviriyo pahitatto ti vuceati ti.

Yatam¹ care yatam¹ tiṭṭhe yatam¹ acche yatam¹ saye
 Yatam¹ sammisiñjaye bhikkhu² yatam enam pasñraye
 Uddham¹ tiriyan¹ apācīnam¹ yāvatā jagato gati
 Samvekkhitā ca dhammānam khaudhānam udayavyayam³
 Ceto samathasāmīcīm sikkhamānam sadā satam¹
 Satataṁ pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhūm tathāvidhan ti.

13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhbānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam akusalānam pāpakānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati, uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhavāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhbānāni.

Sammappadhbānā Māradheyyādhībhuno⁴
 te asitā jātimaraṇabhayassa pāragū⁵
 Te tusitā jetvā Māraṇam savāhanam te anejā
 sabbam⁵ Namucibalam upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

¹ B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

² B. K. yathā samiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

³ B. K. udayabbayaṁ. S. M. udayabandhanam.

⁴ B. K. ābhībhutā ; S. Com. ādhibhutā.

⁵ S. D. S. T. saecam ; B. K. sabbam ; S. Tr. saddham.

14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Sañvarappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappadhānam, anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave sañvarappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānūvyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇam enām cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum : tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati ; sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānenā gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasū dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānūvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enām manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum : tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sañvarappadhānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkam . . . pe . . . , uppannam vihimsāvitakkam . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossagga-parināmīm dhammadieayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . pitisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmīm.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppappañam bhaddakam samādhi-nimittañam anurakkhati atṭhikasaññam puñavakasaññam¹ vinilakasaññam vipubbakasaññam vicchiddakasaññam ud-dhumātakasaññam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padbhānāni ti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padbhānañ cattāro desitādiceabandhuno

Yehi bhikkbu idh' atāpī khayañ dukkhassa pāpuṇoti

15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Etadaggam bhikkhave attabhāvīnam yadidam Rāhu asurindo, etadaggam bhikkhave kāmabhoginam yadidam rājā Mandhātā, etadaggam bhikkhave ādhipateyyānam yadidam Māro pāpīmā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya Tathāgato aggam akkhayati araham sammāsam-buddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāb' aggam attabhāvīnam Mandhātā kāmabhoginam
Māro ādhipateyyānam iddhiyā yassā jalāñ
Uddham tiriyanī apācīnam yāvatā jagato gati
Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggam pavuccatiti.

16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokhummāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññam rūpa-sokhummam uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na samānupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññam rūpasokhummam uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññataram vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññataram vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, sañkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummānīti

Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam
Saññā yato ca¹ samudeti atthañ gacchati yattha ca
Sañkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato
Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato
Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanan ti

17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayañ mohā yo dhammam ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayañ mohā yo dhammam nātivattati
Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

¹ B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni
kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni
cattāri ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nātigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhaya mohā yo dhammam ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā
Chandā dosā bhaya mohā yo dhammañ nātivattati
Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako
yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi
kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako
yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako
yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati.
Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhattuddesako yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā¹
Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā
Chandā ca dosā ca bhaya ca gāmino
Parisakkasāvo² ca pan' esa vuceati
Evam hi vuttam sahaño na jānatā
Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā
Dhamme ḥitā ye na karonti pāpakam
Na chandā dosā na bhaya ca gāmino
Parisāya mando ca pan' esa vuceati
Evam hi vuttam sahaño na jānatāti.

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass' uddānam :—

Caram silam padhānam samvaram paññatti pañcamam
Sukhumam tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

¹ S. T. asaññata janā.

² B. K. parisakaṭo.

21.

1. Ekam¹ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Uruvelāyam viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamābhisaṁbuddho. Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udāpādi: dukkham kho agāravo² viharati appatisso, kūn nu kho aham samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyan ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi: aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ silakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyam na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā attanā silasampannataram yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, aparipūrassa kho aham samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā attanā samādhisaṁpannataram yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, aparipūrassa kho aham paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyam⁴ na ho panāham passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā attanā vimuttisampannataram yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti.

Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yannūnāham yo pāyan dhammo⁵ mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti?

2. Atha⁶ kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

¹ B. K. inserts Evam me sutam before ekam.

² omitted by B. K. ³ B. K. garum katvā.

⁴ S. S. omit aparipūrassa kho aham vimuttikhandhassa, &c.

⁵ B. K. yvāyam dhammo. ⁶ Compare M. I. 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkam̄ nāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam̄¹ vā bāham̄ pasāreyya pasāritam̄ vā bāham̄ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturaḥosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karityā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam puthuviyam nibantvā yenāham ten' añjaliṁ panāmetvā² maṇi etad avoca :

Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam sugata ye pi te bhante ahesum atitam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimṣu; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti⁴: Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham sammāsambuddho dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā
 Yo e' etarahi⁵ sambuddho bahunnam sokanāsano
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihārīsu viharanti ca
 Atho pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatū
 Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantam⁶ abhikkhaṇikatā
 Saddhammo garukātabbo saraṇi buddhāna sāsanān ti.⁷

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatvā maṇi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā tatth' eva antara-dhāyati. Atha khvāham̄ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajhesanam̄ viditvā attano ca paṭirūpam̄ yo pāyam dhanno mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam̄ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāsim, yato ca⁸ kho bhikkhave saṅgo pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅge pi tibba-gāravo ti.

¹ B. K. samiñjitam̄. ² B. K. panāmetvā.

³ B. K. B. bhagavanto. ⁴ B. K. viharissanti.

⁵ B. K. Ye cetarahi.

⁶ B. K. mahattim. ⁷ Samyutta VI. 1. 2.

⁸ B. K. omits ca.

22.

1. Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayañ Uruvelayain viharāni ujjā Nerañjarāya tire Ajapālanigrodhe pañhamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenāham ten' upasañkamīnū, upasañkamitvā mayā saddhiñ sammodiñsu sammodaniyam katham sārañiyam vitiśāretvā ekamantam nisidhiñsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā mam etad avocum : Sutam ne bho Gotama—na samañō Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinñe vuddhe mahallake addha-gate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetiti, tayidañ bho Gotama tath' eva na hi bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinñe vuddhe mahallake addhagatē vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidañ bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me¹ āyasmanto jānanti theram vā² therakarape vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anatthavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi anidānavatiñ vīcāri bhāsitā akālena anapadesam apariyantavatiñ anatthasamhitam, atha kho so ballo thero teva³ sañkhām gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato pañhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi athavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi ni-dānavatiñ vīcāri bhāsitā kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatiñ atthasamhitam, atha kho so pañdito thero teva³ sañkhām gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thera-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarsampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

¹ B. K. na yime.

² B. K. there ca.

³ B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhекalyāṇā pariyośāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmaçariyam abhivadanti, tañhārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹ vacasā paricitā manāsānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnām jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth'² eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampaja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena eittena samphañ ca³ bahu bhāsatī⁴
 Asamāhita-saúkappo asaddhammarato mago
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpaditthi anādaro.
 Yo ca silena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā
 Saññato dhiro dhammesu paññāyattha⁵ vipassati
 Pāragū sabbadhammānam akhilo paṭibhānavā.
 Pahinajātimaraṇo brahmaçariyassa kevali
 Tam abhām vadāmi therō ti yassa no santi āsavā
 Āsavānam khayā bhikkhu therō iti⁶ pavnecatiti

23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato visamuyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahino, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamannusāya dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariye-

¹ B. K. sātthā . . . janām . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

² B. K. samphañ ca bahu bhāsatī. See Cull. XII. 1.

³; S. S. Samphañca bahu, &c.

⁴ B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

sitam anuvicaritam manasā sabbam¹ tam Tathāgatena abhisambuddham, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuocati. Yañ ca bhikkhave rattim Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca rattim parinibbāyati yam etasmim antare bhāsatī lapati niddisati sabbam tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuocati.

3. Yathāvādi bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākāri yathākāri tathāvādi iti yathāvādi tathākāri yathākāri tathāvādi, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuocatiti.²

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā pajaya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuocati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññaya sabbaloke yathā tathā
 Sabbaloka 3-visaṇyutto sabbaloke anūpayo⁴
 Sa ve sabbābhībhū dīro sabbagantha-pamocano
 Puṭṭhassa⁵ paramā santi nibbānam akutobhayam
 Esa khīṇasavo Buddho anīgho chinnasamsayo
 Sabbakammakkhayam patto vimutto upadhisañkhaye
 Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro
 Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakka pavattayi
 Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddham saranam gata
 Saṅgamma tam namassanti mahantam vitasāradam
 Danto damayatam settho santo samayatam isi
 Mutto mocayatam aggo tiṇṇo tārayatam varo
 Iti h' etam namassanti mahantam vitasāradam
 Sadevakasmīm lokasmīm n' atthi te patipuggalo ti.

24.

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālakārāme.⁶
 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.
 Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. S. sammā. ² See Sumaṅgalā pp. 66, 67.

³ S. T. sabbaloke; B. K. sabbam lokam.

⁴ B. K. anuppayo. ⁵ P. B. K. phuṭṭhassa.

⁶ S. M. Kālakārāme.

Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam aham jānāmi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham abbhaññāsim tam Tathāgatassa veditam tam Tathāgato na upaṭṭhbāsi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham jānāmi ti vadeyyam tam mama assa musā tam aham jānāmi ca na ca² jānāmiti vadeyyam, tam p' assa tādisam eva, tam aham n'eva jānāmi na na jānāmiti vadeyyam tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato datṭhā³ datṭhabbam diṭṭham na maññati adiṭṭham na maññati datṭhabbam na maññati datṭhāram na maññati, sutvā sotabbam sutam na maññati asutam na maññati sotabbam na maññati sotāram na maññati, mutvā motabbam mutam na maññati amutam na maññati mottabam na maññati motāram na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbam viññātam na maññati aviññātam na maññati viññātabbam na maññati viññātāram na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā aūño⁴ tādi uttaritare vā pañitataro vā n'athiti vadāmiti.

Yam kiñci diṭṭham vā sutam mutam vā ajjhositam sacca mutam paresam⁵

Na tesu tādi saya⁶ samvutesu saccam musam⁷ vā pi param daheyyam

Etañ ca sallam paṭigacca⁸ disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā

¹ S. T. omits tam aham.

² B. K. na ca for ca na ca.

³ B. K. diṭṭhā.

⁴ B. K. tādi yeva tādi yev'ekā tamhā ca pana tādimhā aūño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

⁵ B. K. Yam kinci diṭṭham sutam vā mutam vā ajjhositam saccam musā paresam.

⁶ B. K. tādisayam; S. M. tādi sayana.

⁷ B. K. saccam musā.

⁸ B. K. paṭikaccaṁ.

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etam ajjhositam n'atthi Tathā-
gatānan ti.

25.

1. Na-y-idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati janaku-
hanattham na janalapanattham na lābhassakkārasilokā-
nisamsattham na itivādappamokkhānisamsattham na iti
mam jano jānātūti. Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahma-
cariyam vussati samvarattham pahānattham virāgattham
nirodhatthan ti.

2. Samvarattham pahānattham brahmacariyam anītiham¹
Adesayi so Bhagavā nibbānogadhaṅgāminam
Esa maggo mahantehi² anuyāto mahesihi
Ye ca³ tam paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitam
Dukkhass' antam karissanti satthu sāsanakārino ti.

26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siñgī unnañā
asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagata
ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca
te imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam
āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā
dhirā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca⁴ kho me bhikkhave
bhikkhū māmakā, anapagata ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū
imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmim dhammavinaye
vuddhim virūlhiṇ vepullam āpajjantīti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā singi unnañā asamāhitā
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhirā atthaddhā susamāhitā
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

27.

1. Cattā' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca⁴ sulabhāni ca⁴ tāni
ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Pāmsukulam bhikkhave cīvarānam appāni ca sulabhañ

¹ B. K. anitiyam.

² B. K. mahattehi.

³ B. K. ye ca ; S. S. omits ea.

⁴ Omitted by B. K.

ea tañ ca anavajjam, piñdiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānam
appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, rukkhamūlam
bhikkhave senāsanānam appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca
anavajjam, pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjānam appañ ca
sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca¹ sulabhāni ca¹
tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkave bhikkhu appena
ca¹ tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam assāham aññataram
samaññan ti vadāmiti.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca
Senāsanañ ca ārabbha cīvarañ pānabhojanām
Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭībaññanti
Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmaññassānulomikā
Adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa appamattiassa sikkhāto ti.

28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavamīsa aggaññā rattaññā
vamīsaññā porāññā asaṅkiññā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti
na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samañehi brāhmañehi viñ-
ñūhi. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena
cīvarena itaritaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca
cīvarahetu anesānam appaṭirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca
cīvarañ na paritassati laddhā ca cīvarañ agathito²
amuechito anajjhopanno³ ādīnavadassāvi nissaraṇapañño
paribhūnjati⁴ tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā
u'ev'attān' ukkamiseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha
dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhik-
khave bhikkhu porāñe⁵ aggaññe ariyavamīse thito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itari-
tarena piñḍapātena itaritarapi piñḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇ-
ṇavādi na ca piñḍapātahetu anesānam appaṭirūpam āpajjati,
aladdhā ca piñḍapātam na paritassati laddhā ca piñḍa-
pātam agathito amuechito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvi

¹ Omitted by B. K. ² B. K. agadhito. ³ anajjhāpanno.

⁴ See M. N. 55, p. 369.

⁵ S. S. porāño, occasionally, further on, porāñe.

nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itaritarapindapā-tasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavamse thito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca senāsanahanetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agathito amuechbito anajjhopano ñidinavadassavī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavamse thito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavamse thito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavamsā aggaññā rattaññā vamsaññā porāṇā asaṅkīṇñā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkī-yanti na saṅkīyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhū samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavamschi saman-nāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na tam arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na tam arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na tam arati sahati. Tam kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhiro ti.

3. Nārati sahati dhīram nārati dhīram sahati¹
Dhiro ca aratim sahati dhiro hi aratim saho.²

¹ S. S., S. Com. nārati dhīra saṁhati; S. D. nārati dhīram hati; B. K. nārati dhīram sahati.

² S. T. dhiro ti aratim saho; S. Com., S. D. dhiro hi aratim saho; B. K. dhiro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammaiyākataṁ¹ panunnam² kho nivāraye
Nekkham³ jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum arahati ?
Devā pi nam pasamsanti brahmaṇū pi pasamsito ti.

29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vāmisaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiññāni asaṅkiññapubbāni na saṅkīyanti na saṅkīyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni samanehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Kataññāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā bhikkhave dhammapadam aggaññam rattaññam vāmisaññam porāṇam asaṅkiññam asaṅkiññapubbam na saṅkīyati na saṅkīyissati appatikuṭṭham samanehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhave dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsatī bhikkhave . . . dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhi bhikkhave dhammapadam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni attaññāni vāmisaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiññāni asaṅkiññapubbāni na saṅkīyanti na saṅkīyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni samanehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhitī.

2. Anabhijjhālū vihareyya avyāpannena cetasā
Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhattam susamāhito ti.

30.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tire⁴ paribbājakārāme paṭivisanti, seyyathidam Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako añño ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīram paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggaññāni

¹ S. T., S. M. saccakammaviyākinam ; S. D. saccakammavihāvinam ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavibhāyinam.

² S. S. panuññam kho ; B. K. panuññako niv.

³ B. K. nikham. ⁴ B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tire.

rattāññāni vam̄saññāni porāñāni asañkiṇñāni asañkiṇñapubbāni na sañkiyanti na sañkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni samañehi vā brāhmañehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadam aggaññam rat-taññam vam̄saññam porāñam asañkiṇñam asañkiṇñapubbām na sañkiyati na sañkiyissati appatikuṭṭham samañehi vā brāhmañehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsatī paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhi paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni . . . viññūhi.

3. Yo kho paribbājakā¹ evam vadeyya—aham etam anabhi-jjhām dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-sārīgam samañnam vā brāhmañam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmīssa ānubhāvan² ti. So vata paribbājakā anabbijjhām dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-sārīgam samañnam vā brāhmañam vā paññāpessatiti n'etam thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam vadeyya—aham etam avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam paduṭṭhamanasāñkappam samañnam vā brāhmañam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmī 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam paduṭṭhamanasāñkappam . . . paññāpessatiti n'etam thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam vadeyya—aham etam sammāsatim dhammapadam paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatim asampājñānam samañnam vā brāhmañam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatā passāmī 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsatim dhammapadam paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatim asampājñānam samañnam vā brāhmañam vā paññāpessatiti n'etam thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam vadeyya—aham etam sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya asamāhitam vibhantacittam samañnam vā brāhmañam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

¹ B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. ² B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhīm dhammapadam . . . paññāpessatī n' etam thānam vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa¹ ditth' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammadikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā² āgacchanti. Katame cattāro?

Anabhijjhām ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi³ abbijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samanabrahmaṇā te bhoto pujjā⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādañ ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi⁵ vyāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā te bhoto pujjā⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsatīñ ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi⁵ mutthassatī asampajānā samanabrahmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhīñ ce bhavam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhantacittī samanabrahmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Ye kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa ditth' eva dhamme ime⁶ cattāro sahadhammadikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā² āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesum ukkalā vassam bhaññā⁷ ahetuvādā akiriyawādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbam na paṭikkositam amāññim̄su. Tam kissa hetu? Nindābyārosana-upārambhabhayāti.⁸

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhattam susamāhito
Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkham appamatto ti vuccatiti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve Uruvelā loko kāliko⁹ brahmacariyena pancamam
Kuhām santuṭṭhi vāmso¹⁰ dhammapadam paribbājakena
cūti.

¹ B. K. tattha. ² B. K. garayham thānam.

³ B. K. omits hi. ⁴ B. K. pujā.

⁵ B. K. eabi altered to ca. ⁶ B. K. omits ime.

⁷ B. K. vassabhiññā. ⁸ B. K. -upavādabhayāti.

⁹ S. D. loke kālako. ¹⁰ S. D. vasse; S. Tr. vaso.

31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānam catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṁ vepullatam pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri ?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpañidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanassānam catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṁ vepullatam pāpuṇanti bhogesutī.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā

Sammā pañidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro

Dhaññam dhanam yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adhivattati.

32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānam, peyyavajjam,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnitī.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca atthacariyā ca³ yā idha Samānattatā dhammesu⁴ tattha tattha yathārahā

Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathassāñi⁵ va yāyato

Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu⁶ na mātā puttakāranā

Labetha mānam pūjam vā pitā vā puttakāranā.

Yasmā ca saṅgahā⁷ ete samavekkhantī pañditā

Tasmā mahantam⁸ papponti pāsaṇḍā ca bhavanti te ti.

¹ S. T. peyyogam.

² B. K. samānattaka ; S. D. samānattanā ca.

³ B. K. omits ca.

⁴ B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.

⁵ S. T. rathassāñi ; S. D. āñi ca.

⁶ S. S. nāssu ; B. K. nassu.

⁷ B. K. saṅgahā.

⁸ B. K. mahattam.

33.

Saho bhikkhave migarājā sāyañhasamayañ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādañ nadati, tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamat. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāñā sihassa migarañño nadato saddam suñanti yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santasam āpajjanti —bilam bilāsayā pavisanti, dakañ dakāsayā¹ pavisanti, vanam vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsam pakkhino bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarajadhāniśu dalhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā² te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā³ sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarisañ cajamānā yena vā tena vā palayanti. Evam mabiddhiko kho bhikkhave saho migarājā tiracchānagatānam pāñānam evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasañpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanus-sānam Buddha Bhagavā. So dhammañ deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī pañipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vanquavanto sukhabhūtā⁵ uccesu vimānesu cirat̄ibitikā te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesauam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santasam āpajjanti—anicca vata kira bho mayam samānā nice' amhā ti amaññimha, addhuvā kira⁶ bho mayam samānā dhuv' amhāti amaññimha, asassatā ca⁶ kira bho mayam samānā sassatā ti amaññimha.⁷ Mayam pi⁸ kira bho anicca addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo ti.

¹ B. K. udakam udakā.

² S. Tr., reads pakkhino.

³ S. Tr. bandhā.

⁴ B. K. sañchidditvā

⁵ B. K. bahulā.

⁶ B. K. vata.

⁷ B. K. sassatamhāti amaññimha. ⁸ R. K. omits pi.

3. Yadā Buddha abhiññāyā dhammacakkam pavattayi
Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appatiपuggalo
Sakkāyañ ca nirodhāñ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam
Ariyañ c'atthañgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmī-
nam

Ye pi dighāyukā devā vāṇṇavanto yasassino
Bhitā santāsam āpādum sīhass' ev' itare migā te
Avitivattā sakkāyam¹ anicca va kira bho mayam
Sutvā arahato vākyam vippamuttassa tādino ti.

34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino² vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pa-
saunā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sañkhatā³ ariyo atthañgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariye atthañgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sañkhatā vā asañkhatā vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidam madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamuggbhāto vattpacchedo⁴ tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodbo nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-
saṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam cattāri purisayu-
gāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho
āhuneyyo pāhuneyya dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram
puññakkhettam lokassa.

¹ S. D. sakko yam.

² S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

³ B. K. inserts vā asañkhatā vā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vīpāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānam aggam¹ dhammam vijānatam
Agge Buddhe² pasannānam dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
Agge dhamme pasannānam virāgūpasame sukhe
Agge saṅghe pasannānam puññakkhette anuttare
Aggasmim dānam dadatam aggam puññam pavaḍḍhati
Aggam āyuñ ca vanño ca yaso kitti sukham balam
Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pañodatiti.

35.

1. Ekañ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe.³ Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhainahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-saṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi saminodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : Catuhi kho mayam bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgataṁ mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi ?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsitassa attham jānāti : ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayan imassa bhāsitassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti eirakatam pi eirabhāsitam pi saritā anusaritā yāni kho pana tāni gaḥatṭhabāni kiṃ-karaṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upayavimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Imehi kho mayam bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṁ mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbam anumodatu me bhavam Gotamo, sace pana me bhavam Gotamo paṭikkositabbam paṭikkhosatu pana⁴ me bhavam Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāham brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

¹ S. S. aggam ; B. K. agga.

² S. D. agge subuddhe.

³ B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

⁴ B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho aham brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgataṁ mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemī. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye nāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidam kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā¹ so² yaṁ vitakkam ākaṅkhati vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakketi yaṁ vitakkam nākaṅkhati vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakketi, yaṁ saṅkappam ākaṅkhati saṅkappetum tam³ saṅkappam saṅkappeti yaṁ saṅkappam nākaṅkhati saṅkappetum na tam saṅkappam saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnam jhāṇānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukha-vihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāhaṁ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho aham brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṁ mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemīti.

4. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāva subhāsitam c' idam⁴ bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayam catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṁ bhavantam Gotamam dhārema, bhavam hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye nāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidam kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā⁵ bhavam hi Gotamo yaṁ vitakkam ākaṅkhati vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakketi yaṁ vitakkam nākaṅkhati vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakketi, yaṁ saṅkappam ākaṅkhati saṅkappetum tam saṅkappam saṅkappeti yaṁ saṅkappam nākaṅkhati saṅkappetum na tam saṅkappam saṅkappeti. Bhavam hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavam hi Gotamo catunnam jhāṇānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī akičchalābhī akasirālābhī, bhavam hi Gotamo āsavānam, khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme . . . viharatiti.

¹ B. K. dhammatāya. ² S. D. read yo; S. Tr. has so.

³ S. T. na. ⁴ B. K. hidam. ⁵ S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhū kho tyāham brāhmaṇa āsajja upaniyavācā¹ bhāsitā api ca tyāham vyākarissāmi, aham hi brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhbāya bahu me janatā ariye ūnaye patiṭṭhāpītā yadidam kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusaladhammatā. Aham hi brāhmaṇa yam vitakkam ākañkhāmi vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakkemī yam vitakkam na-kañkhāmi vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakkemī, yam sañkappam ākañkhāmi sañkappetum tam sañkappam sañkappemī yam sañkappam nūkañkhāmi sañkappetum na tam sañkappam sañkappemī. Aham hi brāhmaṇa cetovasipato vitakkapathesu, aham hi brāhmaṇa catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam . . . akasiralābhī, aham hi brāhmaṇa āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharāmiti.

6. Yo vedi sabbasattānam maccupāsā pamocanam²
 Hitam devamanussānām³ ūṇyam dhammam pakasayi
 Yam ve⁴ disvā ca sutvā ca pasidati bahujano
 Maggāmaggassa kusalam katakiccam anāsavam
 Buddho antimāsarīro mahāpañño mahāpuriso⁵ ti
 vuccatīti.

36.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkatṭham⁶ antarā ca Setabbyam⁷ addhānamaggapatiṭipanno hoti. Doṇo pi sudam brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkatṭham antarā ca Setabbyam⁷ addhānamaggapatiṭipanno hoti. Addasā⁸ kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pādesu cakkāni sahassarāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acechariyam vata bho abblutam vata bho na vat' imāni manussabhūtassa padāni bhavissantiti.

¹ S. D. vākhā. ² S. Tr., pāsāya mocanam; B. K. pāsapō.

³ S. D. hinato va manussānām; S. T. hitanova manus-sānām. ⁴ B. K., S. T., S. D. yam ve; S. Tr. yañce.

⁵ MSS. mahāpañño mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

⁶ S. T. Ukkatṭhum.

⁷ B. K., S. Tr. Setavyam; S. D. setabbyam.

⁸ B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmīm rukkhāmūle nisidi pallañkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam pañdhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā. Atha kho Doño brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantam aññatarasmīn rukkhāmūle nisinnam pāśādikam pāśādaniyam santindriyam santamānasam uttamadām-mathasamatham anuppattam¹ dantam guttam² santindriyam³ nāgam disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavam bhavissatiti?

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatiti.

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavam bhavissatiti.

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavam bhavissatiti?

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavam bhavissatiti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho aham brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatiti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho aham gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavam bhavissatiti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho aham brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko⁵ carahi bhavam bhavissatiti?

3. Yesam kho aham brāhmaṇa āsavānam appahinattā devo bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahinā uechinnamūlā tālā-vatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmmā, yesam kho aham brāhmaṇa āsavānam appahinattā gandhabbo bhaveyyam yakkho bhaveyyam manusso bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahinā . . . anuppādadharmmā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā puṇḍarikam vā udake jātam udake samvaddham udakām⁴ neuccuggamma thāti

¹ S. Tr. reads anuppattam tam.

² S. S., B. K. santindriyam; S. D. satindriyam.

³ B. K. omits kho.

⁴ S. M. udake acc°; S. Tr. udakā acc°; B. K. udakā pacceuggamma tiṭṭhati.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brâhmaṇa loke jāto
loke samvâdḍho lokam abhibhuuya viharāmi anupalitto
lokena. Buddho ti mām brâhmaṇa dhârebhūti.

4. Yena devūpapaty assa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo,
Yakkhattam yena gaccheyyam manussattañ ca abbaje^r
Te mayham āsavā khinā viddhastā vinalikatā
Puṇḍarikam yathā vaggu toye na upalippati
Na upalippamī² lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brâ-
maṇāti.

37.

1. Catuhî bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
abhabbo paribhānāya nibbânass' eva santike. Katamehi
catuhî ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlasampanno hoti indriyesu
guttadvâro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jâgariyam anuyutto
hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavā hoti pâtimokkhasam-
varasamvuto viharati ācâragocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu.

Evañ kho bikkhave bhikkhu sîlasampanno hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro
hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu eakkhanā rûpam disvā nā
nimittaggâhi hoti nânuyañjanaggâhi yatvâdhikaraṇam
enam eakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhâ-
domanassâ pâpâkâ akusalâ dhammâ anvâssaveyyun tassa
samvarâya paṭipajjati, rakkhati eakkhundriyam eakkhun-
driye sañivaram apajjati, sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . .
ghânenâ gandham ghâyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhâya rasam
sâyitvā . . . pe . . . kâyena phoṭhabbam phusitvā . . .
pe . . . manasâ dhammanam viññâya na nimittaggâhi hoti
nânuyañjanaggâhi yatvâdhikaraṇam enam manindriyam
asamvutam viharantam abhijjhâdomanassâ pâpâkâ akusalâ

¹ S. Tr. anđaje; MSS. abbaje. ² B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā anvāsseyyum tassa sañvaraṇa paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam manindriye sañvaraṇam āpajjati.

Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisañkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti, n'eva davāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vilimśuparatiyā brahimacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇaī ca vedanaī paṭihañkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādes-sāmi, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjata ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.

Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiya paṭhamāñ yāmañ cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiya majjhimanū yāmañ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pādām accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasāññam manasikaritvā, rattiya pacchimāñ yāmañ cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.²

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile patiṭṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca sañvuto
Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū jāgariyam anuyuñjati
Evaṁ viharamāno pi³ ahorattam atandito
Bhāvayam kusalam dhammam yogakkhemassa pat-tiyā

Appamādarato bhikkhu pamade bhayadasseīvā⁴
Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

² B. K. yatrā ca me. ² See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

³ S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi ; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.

⁴ B. K. —dassāvī.

38.

1. Panuṇṇapacekkasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilino ti vuccati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapacekkasacco hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrahmaṇīnam puthupacekkasaceāni, seyyathidañ sassato loko ti vā assasato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; tam jivam tam sarirañ ti vā aññam jivam aññam sariran ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathagato param maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nunnāni honti cattāni¹ vantāni muttāni pahināni paṭinissaṭṭhāni.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapacekkasacco hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayusaṭhesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahinā hoti bhavesanā pahinā hoti brahmaecariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhaṁ ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatiparisuddhim etatthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahino hoti uechinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anup-pādadhanno.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti.

Panuṇṇapacekkasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilino ti vuccatiti.

¹ B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.

5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmaecariyesanā saba¹

Iti saceparāmāso ditthijjhānā samussayā

Sabbarāgavirattassa taṇhakkhayavimuttino

Esanā paṭinissatthā ditthijjhānā samūlata

Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparajito

Mānabhisamayā buddho patilino ti vuccatiti.

39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanivāpī kathām sārāṇīyām vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññam vaṇṇetiti?

2. Na kho abam brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam vaṇṇemī na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam na vaṇṇemī. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeṭakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā saṅghātañ āpajjanti, evarūpām kho abam brāhmaṇa sārambhām yaññam na vaṇṇemī. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpām hi brāhmaṇa sārambhām yaññam na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggam³ samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajeṭakā haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātañ āpajjanti, evarūpām kho abam brāhmaṇa nirārambhām yaññam vaṇṇemī yadidam niceadānām anukūlayaññam. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpām hi brāhmaṇa nirārambhām yaññam upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā samāpannāti.

3. ⁴ Assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsañ viapeyyayām⁵

¹ S. Tr., S. D. saba; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sabā.

² S. D. Ajjayo; S. Tr. Ujjayo. ³ B. K. arahattamaggam.

⁴ These verses recur Samyutta III. 1. 9.

⁵ B. K. vājapeyyayām.

Niraggalam mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā.
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare
 Na tañ sammaggata yaññam upayanti mahesino
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā yajanti anukūlam sadā
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare²
 Tañ ca sammaggata yaññam upayanti mahesino
 Etam yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo
 Etam hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatāti.

40.

1. Atha kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . .
 Ekamantam nisinno kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca:—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññam vaṇṇetiti?

2. Na kho aham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam vaṇṇemī
 na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam na vaṇṇemī.
 Yathārūpe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā
 haññanti kukkuṭasūkāra haññanti vividhā pāññā saṅghātam
 āpajjanti, evarūpam kho aham brāhmaṇa sārambham
 yaññam na vaṇṇemī. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpaṁ hi
 brāhmaṇa sārambham yaññam na upasaṅkamanti arahanto
 vā arahamaggam vā samāpannā. Yathārūpe ca
 kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā
 haññanti na kukkuṭasūkāra haññanti na vividhā pāññā
 saṅghātam āppajjanti, evarūpam kho ahañ brāhmaṇa
 nirārambham yaññam vaṇṇemī yadidam niceadānam
 anukūlayaññam. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpaṁ hi brā-
 mana nirārambham yaññam upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā
 arahamaggam vā samāpannā ti.

3. Abhisāṅkhataṁ nirārambham yaññam kālena kappi-
 yam

¹ S. S. Niraggalam mahāyaññā mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā.

² S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisam̄ upasamyānti¹ saññatā brahmaeariyā
 Vivattacchadā² ye loke vitivattakālālamgati³
 Yaññam etam̄ pasāmsanti buddhā puññassako vīdā
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyam⁴ katvā yathārahām
 Pasannacitto yajati⁵ sukhette brahmaeārisu
 Suhutam̄ suyiñtham̄ suppattam̄⁶ dakkhiñeyyesu yam
 katam̄
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatā
 Evam̄ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
 Avyāpajjhām̄ sukham̄ lokam̄ pañdito upapajjati ti.
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddānam̄ :—

Cakko sañgāho⁷ siho pasādo Vassakārena pañcamam̄
 Loke⁸ aparibāniyo patilinena Ujjayo Udāyinā te
 dasā ti.

41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā. Katamā
 catasso?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā
 diññhadhammasukhavīhārāya samvattati, atthi bhikkhave
 samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nāñadassanapañilā-
 bhāya samvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā
 bahulikatā satisampajaññāya samvattati, atthi bhikkhave
 samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam̄ khayāya
 samvattati.

¹ B. K. upasamkanti.

² S. D., S. T. nivattacchaddā; B. K. vivātacchadā.

³ S. D., S. T. vitivattakathānkathī; S. Tr. vitivatta-
 kulanigatim; B. K. vitivattākulagatim; S. M. vivattac-
 chaddā; S. Com.—kālagati.

⁴ S. D., S. T. bhaveyya; B. K. haccam̄ katvā.

⁵ B. K.-cittū yajanti. ⁶ B. K. suyiñtham̄ sampattam̄.

⁷ B. K. sañgaho.

⁸ S. S. loke; B. K. Dono.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahu-likatā ditṭhadhammasukhaviharāya samvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviec' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

Ayam vuocati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahu-likatā ditṭhadhammasukhaviharāya samvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññām manasikaroti divā-saññām adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattiṁ yathā rattiṁ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasi apariyonaddhena sappa-bhāsaṁ cittam bhāveti.

Ayam vuocati samādhībhāvanā . . . nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . satisam-pajaññāya samvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhabhānti vidiṭā abbhāttham gacchanti, vidiṭā saññā . . . pe . . . vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhabhānti vidiṭā abbhāttham gacchanti.

Ayam vuocati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . satisam-pajaññāya samvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . āsavā-nām khayāya samvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhesu udayavayānupassi viharati iti rūpaṁ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti sañkhārā iti sañkhārānam samudayo iti sañkhārānam atthagamo, iti viññānaṁ iti viññā-naṁ samudayo iti viññānaṁ atthagamo.

Ayam vuocati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahu-likatā āsavānam khayāya samvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhībhāvanā; idañ ca panam etam sandhāya bhāsitam Pārāyane Puṇṇakapāñhe.

6. Sañkhāya lokasmīm parovarāni yas'injitaṁ n'atthi kubiñci loke

Sato¹ vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti
brūmiti.²

42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-māni eattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho thapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyākaraṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave eattāri pañhavyākaraṇānīti.

2. Ekamsa-vacanam ēkam vibhajja-vacanam param
Tatiyam paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana thāpaye
Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam
Catu pañhassa kusalo īhu bhikkhum tathāvidham
Durāsado duppasaho gambhiro duppadhamsiyo³
Atho atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovidō
Anattham parivajjeti attham gaṇhāti pañdito
Athābhisisamayā dhiro pañdito ti pavuceatāti.

43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na sad-dhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru na sakkāragaru.

¹ B. K. santo.

² These verses recur Añguttara III. 32 and Sutta Nipāta V. 4. 6. ³ S. Tr., S. D. duppadhamṣayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna
lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū läbhasakkāragāravā¹
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihamsu viharanti ca
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddharmā. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na
saddhammagarutā, läbhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sak-
kāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddharmā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddharmā. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhamma-
garutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddharmāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu läbhasakkāragāravo
Sukhette pūtibijam va saddhamme na virūhati
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihamsu viharanti ca
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam² iv'osa-
dhāti.

45.

1. ³ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Auāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso deva-
putto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam
Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-
saṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atīhāsi.
Ekamantam tñito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad
avoca :

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati

¹ B. K. gāravo.

² B. K. snehānvayaṇi.

³ This recurs in Samyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñatum vā datthum vā pāpuñitum vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan¹ ti vadāmīti.

2. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam c'idaṁ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan¹ ti vadāmī. Bhūtapubbāham bhaute Rohitasso nāma isi ahosi² Bhojaputto iddhimū vehāsañgamo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dañbadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahatho katupāsano labukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṁ tālachātiṁ³ atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma purathimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ea padavītihārena evarūpam icchāgatam uppajji—aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpuñissāmīti. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr'⁴ eva asitapitakāyitasāyitā aññatr'⁵ uecārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-pātivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasatam gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antam antarā³ kālakato. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam c'idaṁ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan¹ ti vedāmīti.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan¹ ti vadāmī, na cāham āvuso appatvā va lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī. Api cāham āvuso imasmīm yeva byāmamatte kalebare⁴ saññimhi⁵ sumanake lokañ ca paññāpemī lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāmīni paṭipadan ti.

¹ B. K. ñātayyam . . . datthayyam . . . patteyyan.

² B. K. tālachātiṁ. ³ B. K. antarā yeva.

⁴ B. K. kaļevare. ⁵ S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. Gamanena na pāttabbo lokass' anto kudācanam
 Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
 cariyo
 Lokassa antam samitavī ñatvā nāsimṣati lokam imam
 parañ cāti.

46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū
 āmantesi :—Imam bhikkhave rattim Rohitasso devaputto
 abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Jeta-
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' āham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅka-
 mitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam
 thito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto mam etad
 avoca :—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā
 nu kho so¹ bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñātum vā
 datthum vā pāpunitum vāti ?

Evam vutte abam bhikkhave Robitassam devaputtam
 etad avoca :—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati
 nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthay-
 yam pattayyanti vadāmīti.

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto mam etad
 avoca :—Aechariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhā-
 sitam c' idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso² na
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena . . . pattay-
 yan ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosim
 bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayham bhante
 evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dalbadhammo dhanug-
 gabo sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena usanena
 appakasirena tiriyan tālacechātiñ atipāteyya,³ evarūpo
 padavītihāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā
 pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena
 javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarū-
 pam icehāgatañ uppajji—aham gamanena lokass' antam
 pāpuṇissāmīti. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr' eva asitapita-

¹ S. T. na.² Not in S. Tr.³ See M.N. 12, p. 82.

khāyitasāyitā aññatr' eva uecūrapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatājīvī vassasatām gantvā appatvā va lokassa antam antarā yeva kālakato. Aechariyām bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitam c' idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam dat̄hayam pattayyan ti vadāmiti.

Evaṁ yutte abam bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam etad avoca :—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam dat̄hayam pattayyan ti vadāmiti, na cāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antam dukkhass' antakiriyam vadāmi. Api cāham āvuso imasmīm¹ byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi² samanake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhbagāminiñ ca paṭipadanti.

2. Gamanena na pattaṁbo lokass' anto kudācanam
 Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
 cariyo
 Lokassa antam samitāvī ñatvā nāsim̄satī lokam imam̄
 parañ cāti.

47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Nabbā ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idam paṭhamam suvi-
 dūravidūram,³ orimañ ca bhikkhave tīram samuddassa
 pārimañ ca tīram idam dutiyam suvidūravidūram,³
 yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham
 eti⁴ idam tatiyam suvidūravidūram,³ satañ ca bhikkhave
 dhammo asatañ ca dhammo idam catuttham suvidū-
 ravidūram.³

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūravidūrānīti.

¹ B. K. imasmīm yeva.

² S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

³ S. S. -vidūre; B. K. -vidūram.

⁴ B. K. abbhudeti pabhañkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabbā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre pāram samuddassa
tadāhu dūre
Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabhañkaro yattha ca attham
eti
Tato have dūrataram vadanti satañ ca dhammam
asatañ ca dhammam
Avyāyiko hoti satam samāgamo yāvam pi tiṭṭheyya tath'
eva hoti
Khippam hi veti asatam samāgamo tasmā satam
dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
āyasmā Visākho Pañcāliputto¹ upatthānasālāyam bhikkhū²
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam-
pahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatthāya aneñagalāya atthassa
viññāpaniyā pariyāpānnāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā
sāyañhasamayam pañcāllānā vutthito yen' upatthānasālā-
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi.
Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatthānasālāyam bhikkhū dham-
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcāliputto upatthānasālāyam
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samuttejesi sampā-
hamseti poriyā vācāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Visākham Pañcāliputtam
etad ayoca :—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvam Visākha
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamānam jānanti missam bālehi pañditam
Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti desentam amatañ padam
Bhāsayo jotaye dhammam paggañhe isinam dhajam
Subāsitadhajā isayo dhammo hi isinan dhajo ti.

¹ B. K. Pañcālaputto.

49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave nicean ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . ditṭhivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na ditṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na ditṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na ditṭhivipallāsāti.

3. Anicce niceasaññino dukkhe ca sukhasaññino

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññino

Micchādiṭṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññino

Te yogaguttā Mārassa ayogakkhemino janū

Sattā gacchanti samsāram jātimaraṇagāmino

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmim uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā

Te imam dhammam pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāminam

Tesam sutvāna sappaññā¹ sacittam paccalatthu² te

Aniccam aniceato dakkham dukkham addakkhu dukkhato³

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasum

Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkham upaceagun ti

¹ B. K. sabbaññā.

² B. K. paccaladdhā.

³ B. K. Aniccam aniceato dakkhi dakkham dukkham addakkhi ; S. T. an^o an^o dukkham dukkham caddakkhu dukkhato ; S. M. . . . adakkham dukkhato.

50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Abbhām bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkileso¹ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkileso² . . . dhūmarajo³ bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkileso . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakiliṭṭhā candimasuriyāna na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candamasuriyānam . . . na virocanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrahmaṇānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā suram pivanti merayam pivanti surāmerayapānā apativiratā. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrahmaṇānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā methunām dhammām patisevanti methunasmā dhammā apativiratā. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇabrahmaṇānam upakkileso . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā jātarūparajataṁ sādiyanti jātarūparajatapaṭiggahapā apativiratā. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrahmaṇānam upakkileso . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā micchājivena jivanti micchājivā apativiratā. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrahmaṇānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti no bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrahmaṇānam upak-

¹ S. S. upakkilesam. ² S. S. upakkilesā. ³ S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samanabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapaṭikkīṭṭhā ¹ eke samanabrahmaṇā ²
 Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino
 Suram pivanti merayam paṭisevanti methunam
 Rajatam jātarūpañ ca sādiyanti aviddasū ³
 Micchūjivena jīvanti eke samanabrahmaṇā
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā
 Yehi upakiliṭṭhā ⁴ eke samanabrahmaṇā
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhā ⁵
 Andhakārena onaddhā taṇḍhāsā sanettikā
 Vadḍhenti kaṭasim ghoram adiyanti punabbhavan ti
 Rohitassa-vaggo pañcamo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhipāñhā dve kodhā ⁶ Rohitassa apare dve
 Sudūra ⁷ Visākho vipallāso ⁸ upakkilesena te dasāti.
 Paṭhamo paññāsako.

51.

1. Sāvatthinidānam.⁹

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhīsandā kusalābhīsandā sukhassābhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Kattame cattāro ?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṇ paribhūñjamāno appamāṇam cetosamādlijñ upasampajja viharati appamāṇo tassa puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukbassābhārā sovagiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātam paribhūñjamāno . . . sukhāya samvattati,

¹ B. K. rāgamadaparitūṭṭhā ; S. D. -paṭikkiliṭṭhā ; S. Tr. -parikkhiṭṭhā ; S. T. -paṭikkīṭṭhā ; S. M. -pakkiliṭṭho.

² See Cull. XII. 1. 3. ³ B. K. avindasum ; S.S. aviddasum.
⁴ B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

⁵ B. K. sarajā magā. ⁶ B. K. kodhagaru.

⁷ S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho ; S. Tr. visākhā.

⁸ B. K. vippallāsā. ⁹ Sumāñgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanam paribhuñjamāno
sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapac-
cayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam ce-
tosamādhim upasampajja vibarati appamāno tassa puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukha-
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-
bhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasam-
vattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sa-
ṃvattatiti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi
kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na
sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gabetum — ettako puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukha-
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya saṃvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva ¹ saṅkham gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram
udakassa pamāṇam gabetum — ettakām udakāḥhakānīti
vā ettakāni udakāḥbakasatānīti vā udakāḥhakasahassānīti vā
ettakāni udakāḥhakasatasahassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkham
gacchati. Evam eva kho ² bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññā-
bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-
kassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gabetum—ettako
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatiti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-
meyyo puññakkhandho t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram
Bahubheravam ratanagānanamālayam ³
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ⁴

¹ B. K. t'veva.

² B. K. omits eva.

³ S. D. -ganamālayam; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇānamālayam; B. K. varānamālayam; S. M. ratanamālayam.

⁴ All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana-
saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram
 Evam naram annadapānavaṭṭhadam¹
 Seyyānisajjattharāṇassa² dāyakam
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti pañditam
 Najo yathā vāriyahā va sāgaran ti.

52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhīsanda kusalābhīsanda . . . sukhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsam-buddho vijācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavāti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—svākkhāto Bhagavata dhammo sandīṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paecattam veditabbo viññūhiti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ḥayapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho samicīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ḥuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyō anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akkhanḍehi achiddehi asabalehi

¹ B. K. annapānavaṭṭham ; S.D. annadapānada^o.

² S. Tr. seyyam ni[sa]jjattharāṇassa ; S. D. seyyanni-sajjattharāṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyam nis^o ; B. K. Seyya nipaccatṭharāṇassa.

³ M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatṭhehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisañvattanikehi. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamyattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sañvattati.

Ime ca kbo bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya samvattantiti.

2. Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supatitthitā

Silañ ca yassa kalyānam ariyakantam pasamsitam
Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanam¹
Adaliddo ti abu amogham tassa jīvitam
Tasmā saddhañ ca silañ ca pasādam dhammadassanam
Anuyuñjetha medbhāvī saram buddhāna sāsanam²

53.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuram³ antarā ca Verañjim⁴ addhānamaggapatiipanno hoti, sambahulā ca kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjim antarā ca Madhuram addhānamaggapatiipannā honti. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁵ aññatarasmin rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi. Addasam̄su kbo gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantam aññatarasmin rukhamūle nisinnam disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkamim̄su, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantañ nisinne kho te gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo sañvāsā. Katame cattāro?

Chavo chavāya saddhim̄ sañvasati, chavo deviya saddhim̄ sañvasati, devo chavāya saddhim̄ sañvasati, devo deviyā saddhim̄ sañvasati.

3. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhim̄ sañvasati?

¹ B. K. dassanam; S. S. dassitam, or dassinam.

² See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

³ S. S. Madhurā. ⁴ S. S. Verañji; B. K. Verañjam.

⁵ S. D., S. T. ukkamma.

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāñātipāti adinnādāyi kāmesu micchācāri musāvādi surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyi dussilo pāpadhammo maecheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samanabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāñātipātinī adinnādāyinī kāmesu micchācārinī musāvādinī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyinī dussilā pāpadhammā maecheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmaṇānam. Evam̄ kho gahapatiyo chavo chavāya saddhim̄ samvatasit.

4. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhim̄ samvatasit?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāñātipāti . . . pe . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samanabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāñātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā silavati kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmaṇānam. Evam̄ kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhim̄ samvatasit.

5. Kathañ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhim̄ samvatasit?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāñātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā pativirato kāmesu micchācārā pativirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samanabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāñātipātinī . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyinī dussilā pāpadhammā maecheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmaṇānam. Evam̄ kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhim̄ samvatasit.

6. Kathañ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhim̄ samvatasit?

Idha gabapatayo sāmiko hoti pāñātipātā paṭivirato . . . pe . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samanabrahmaṇānam, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāñātipātā paṭiviratā . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmaṇānam. Evam̄ kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhim̄ samvatasit.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro samvāsā ti.

7. Ubho ¹ ca honti dussilā kadariyā ² paribhāsakā
 Te honti jānipatayo charū samvāsamūgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā sīlavati hoti vadaññū vitamaccharā
 Sāpi devī samvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko sīlavā hoti vadaññū vitamaccharo
 Bhariyā³ ssa ³ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā samvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvudā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham ⁴ upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasilinam
 Idha dharmam carityāna samasilabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmiṇū modanti kāmakāmino ti.

54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave samvāsā. Katame cattāro?

Chavo chavayā saddhiṇū samvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṇū samvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṇū samvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṇū samvasati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṇū samvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇatipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi pisuṇāvūco pharusāvūco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchāditthiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasa agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā pī 'ssa hoti pāṇatipātini adinnādāyini kāmesu micchācarinī musāvādinī pisuṇāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālunī vyāpannacittā micchāditthikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthena cetasa agāram

¹ S. S. ubhayo.

² S. T. kadari.

³ B. K. omits ssa. ⁴ B. K. phāsukam; S. T. phāsattham.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmaṇānam. Evam kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhim samvāsatī.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhim samvāsatī?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāñatipāti adinnādāyi . . . samanabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā khvassa pāñatipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musavādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāyā paṭiviratā samphappupalāpā paṭiviratā na abhijjhāluni¹ avyāpannacittā sammāditthikā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmaṇānam.

Evam kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhim samvāsatī.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhim samvāsatī?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāñatipātā paṭivirato . . . silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherana cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anokkosakaparibhāsako samanabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā khvassa hoti pāñatipātinī . . . micchāditthikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmaṇānam. Evam kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhim samvāsatī.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhim samvāsatī?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāñatipātā paṭivirato . . . silavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anokkosakaparibhāsako samanabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāñatipātā paṭiviratā . . . sammāditthikā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmaṇānam. Evam bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhim samvāsatī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samvāsū ti.

7. Ubbo² ca honti dussilā kadariyā³ paribhāsakā

¹ B. K. abhijjhāluni.

² S.S. ubhayo.

³ S. T. kadari.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā samvāsamūgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññā vitamaccharā
 Sāpi devī samvatasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamaccharo
 Bhariyā¹ssa² hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā samvatasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dharmajīvino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham³ upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam³ samasilinanam
 Idha dharmam caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmīn³ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

55.

1. Ekam⁴ samayam⁵ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam⁵ nivāsetva pattacīvaram⁶ ādāya yena Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanam⁷ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Nakulapitā ca gahapati Nakulamātā ca gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim⁸, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam⁹ abhi-vādetvā ekamantam¹⁰ nisidim⁸. Ekamantam¹⁰ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gabapati Bhagavantam⁹ etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamātā gahapatānī daharass' eva daharā ānitā nābhijānāmi Nakulamātarām¹¹ gahapatānim¹² manasā pī aticaritā,³ kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayam¹³ bhante ditth'¹⁴ eva dhamme aññamaññam¹⁵ passitum¹⁶ abhisam-parāyañ ca aññamaññam¹⁵ passitun¹⁶ ti ?

Nakulamātā pī kho gahapatānī Bhagavantam⁹ etad avoca :—Yatvāham¹⁷ bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa daharass' eva daharā ānitā nābhijānāmi Nakulapitārām¹¹ gahapatām¹² manasā pī aticaritā, kuto pāna kāyena iccheyyāma mayam¹³ bhante ditth'¹⁴ eva dhamme aññamaññam¹⁵ passitum¹⁶ abhisam-parāyañ ca aññamaññam¹⁵ passitun¹⁶ ti ?

¹ B. K. omits ssa.

² B. K. phasukam¹; S. M. phasattham²; S. D. vāsattham³; S. T. phasattham³. ³ All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākañkheyyum ce gabapatayo ubho jānipatayo ditṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passitum ubho ca ² assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapaññā te ditṭh' eva ² dhamme aññamaññam passanti abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passantiti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammadjivino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
Atthā sampaeurā honti vīsattham ³ upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasilinam
Idha dhammam caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmīm modanti kāmakāmino ti

56.

1. Ākañkheyyum ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo ditṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passanti abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passantiti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dbammadjivino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vīsattham ³ upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasilinam
Idha dhammam caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmīm modanti kāmakāmino ti.

57.

1. Ekañ samayam Bhagavā Koñiyesa vibarati Sajjanēlam ⁴ nāma Koñiyānam nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nīvāsetvā pattaçivaram adāya yena Suppavāsāya Koñiyadhitīya ⁵ nivesanam ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā paññatte īsane nisiñ. Atha kho Suppavāsa

¹ B. K., S. D. va.

² B. K. samapaññā ditthe c'eva.

³ S. T., S. M. pāsattham and phāsattham.

⁴ Pujjanikam.

⁵ B. K. -dbituyā.

Koṇiyadhitā Bhagavantam paññitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsa Koṇiyadhitā Bhagavantam bhuttavim onitapattapāniṃ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Suppavāsam Koṇiyadhitaram Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyūm deti vanṇam deti sukham deti balam deti. Āyūm kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā vanṇam datvā vanṇassa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri thānāni detiti.

3. Susaṅkhataṃ bhojanam yā dadāti¹ sucim paññitam² rasasā upetam

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā caranopapanneśu³ mahagatesu

Puññena puññam samsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna⁴ vanṇitā

Etādisam yaññam anussarantā⁵ ye vedajātā vicaranti loka⁶

Vineyya maccheramalam samūlam aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.

58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

¹ S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

² B. K. supaññitam. ³ B. K. caranupapanneśu.

⁴ B. K. lokavidūnam ; S. T. lokavidulañ ca.

⁵ B. K. anussaranto. ⁶ S. T. loko.

Āyūm deti, vaṇṇam̄ deti, sukham̄ deti, balam̄ deti. Āyūm kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hotī dibbassa vā manusassa vā, vaṇṇam̄ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hotī dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham̄ datvā . . . balam̄ datvā balassa bhāgī hotī dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam̄ gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam̄ imāni cattari thānāni detiti.

3. Yo saññatānam̄ paradattabhojinam̄
kālena sakkacea¹ dadāti bhojanam̄
Cattāri thānāni anupavecchati²
āyūn ca vaṇṇaṇ ca³ sukhaṇ balaṇ ca,
So āyudāyi baladāyi⁴ sukha-vanṇadado⁵ naro
Dighāyu yasavā hotī yattha yatth' upapajjatiti.

59.

1. Bhojanam̄ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam̄ imāni cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni eittāri?

Āyūm deti, vaṇṇam̄ deti, sukham̄ deti, balam̄ deti, sukham̄ deti. Āyūm kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hotī dibbassa vā mānusassā vā, vaṇṇam̄ datvā . . . sukham̄ datvā . . . balam̄ datvā balassa bhāgī hotī dibbassa vā mānusassā vā.

Bhojanam̄ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam̄ imāni cattāri thānāni detiti.

2. Yo saññatānam̄ paradattabhojinam̄
kālena sakkacea dadāti bhojanam̄
Cattāri thānāni anupavecchati
āyūn ca vaṇṇaṇ ca sukhaṇ ca balaṇ ca
So āyudāyi baladāyi⁴ sukha-vanṇa⁵dado naro
Dighāyu yasavā hotī yattha yatth' upapajjatiti.

¹ B. K. sakkaceṇ. ² S. T. annuppavecchati.

³ B. K. vaṇṇam̄. ⁴ B. K. vanṇadāyi.

⁵ S. S. sukham̄ vanṇadado; B. K. sukhabaladado.

60.

Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasaúkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihi sāmīcīpatipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopatilābhiniṃ saggasamvattanikam. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthito hoti, civarena bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . . senāsenā . . . pe . . . gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupatthito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihi sāmīcīpatipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopatilābhiniṃ saggasamvattanikan ti.

Gihi sāmīcīpatipadam paṭipajjanti pāṇḍitā
Samaggate sīlavante civarena upaṭṭhitā
Piṇḍapāta-sayanena¹ gilānapaccayena ca
Tesam divā ca ratto ca sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati
Saggañ ca kamati ṭhānam² kammañ katvāna bhaddakan ti.

Puññābhisañdanavaggo chaṭṭho.³

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve puññābhisañdā dve samvāsā dve vā honti samajivino⁴
Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanam gihi sāmīcināti.⁵

61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami. . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

² B. K. saggañ ca sappatiṭṭhānam.

³ S. Com. and B. K. ^cvaggo paṭhamo.

⁴ B. K. samvāsā samajivino.

⁵ B. K. sāmīcīti.

2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro? Bhogū me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayam paṭhamo dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmīm. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam¹ abbhugacchatu saba nātihī saha upajjhāyehiti. Ayam dutiyo dhammo . . . lokasmīm. Bhoge laddhā saba dhammena yasañ laddhā saha nātihī saha upajjhāyehi ciram jivāmi digham addhāyum pālemiti. Ayam tatiyo . . . lokasmīm. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasañ laddhā saba nātihī saha upajjhāyehi ciram jivitvā digham addhāyum pāletvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjāmiti. Ayam eatuttho dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmīm.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā itthā kantā manāpā lokasmīm.

3. Imesam kho gahapati catunnām dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabbānam lokasmīm cattāro dhammā paṭilabbaya samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddhati Tathāgatassa bodhim: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijācaranāsampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā ti. Ayam vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati silasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayainajjapamādatthānam paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati silasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttagāgo payatapāñi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhijjhā-visa-

malobhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccam karoti kiccam aparādheto yasā ca sukhā ca dhamsati, vyāpādābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamsati, thīnamiddhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamsati, uddhaceakkukkuccābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamsati, vicikicchābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccam karoti kiccam aparādheto akiccam karonto kiccam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamsati.

8. Sa kho so¹ gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobham cittassa upakkilesam pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā vyāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesam pajahati, thīnamiddham . . . pajahati, uddhaceakkukkuceam . . . pajabati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso pahino hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahino hoti, thīnamiddham . . . pahino hoti, uddhaceakkukkuceam . . . pahino hoti, vicikicchā . . . pahino hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpañño puthupañño² āpāthadaso paññāsampanno. Ayaṃ vuccati paññāsampadā.

Imesam kho gahapati catunnam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasminī ime cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya samyattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri ?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānam sukheti pīneti sammā sukhām pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti sammā sukhām pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukhām pariharati, mittāmacee sukheti pīneti sammā sukhām pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamam thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanauso paribhuttam.

¹ B. K. Atha kho so.

² B. K. hāsapāñño.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyā-dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti¹ āpadā aggitō vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattanti² sotthim attānam karoti. Idam assa dutiyam thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanauso paribhuttam.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabalim kattā hoti nātibalim atithibalim pubbatetalim rājabalim devatābalim. Idam assa tatiyam thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanauso paribhuttam.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samanabrahmaṇā madappamidā pañviratā khantisoracce nivitthā ekam attānam damenti ekam attānam samenti ekam attānam parinibbāpentī, tathārūpesu samanabrahmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇam patitthāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipkam saggasamvattanikam. Idam assa catuttham thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanauso paribhuttam.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhī pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacechanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā aṭṭhānagatā apattagatā āyatanauso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhī pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacechanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā thānagatā pattagatā āyatanauso paribhuttā ti.

Bhūttā bhogā bhatā bhaecā vitiṇṇā³ āpadāsu me
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balimkata
Upaṭṭhitā silavanto⁴ saññatā brahmācarayo⁵
· Yadattham bhogam iccheyya pāṇḍito gharām āvasam⁶

¹ B. K. yathā ca honti.

² B. K. sampvattati.

³ B. K. bhogato bhutā vitiṇṇā.

⁴ B. K. silavantā. ⁵ B. K. -cariyā. ⁶ See A. N. v. 14.

So me atho anuppatto katam ananutāpiyam
 Etam anussaram maceo ariyadhamme thito naro
 Idh' eva ¹ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti.

62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaúkami . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamaniyāni
 gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kūlam samayena samayam
 upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukham, bhoga-
 sukham, anañña-sukham, anavajjasukham.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukham?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyā-
 dhigatā bāhābalaparicītā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dham-
 maladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā . . .
 dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhān adhigacchati
 somanassam. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukham.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukham?

Idha gahapati kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhoge hi
 bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhamma-
 laddhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—uṭṭhāna-
 viriyādhigatehi bhoge hi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca
 bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomiti—adhigacchati sukhān
 adhigacchati somanassam. Idam assa vuccati gahapati
 bhogasukham.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anañña-sukham? Idha gahapati
 kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti ² appam vā bahum vā, so—
 na kassa kincī dhāremi ³ appam vā bahum vā ti—adhigac-
 chati sukhān adhigacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati
 gahapati anañnasukham.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukham?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena sa-
 mannāgato hoti anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato
 hoti anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti, so—

¹ MSS. Idha ceva.

² B. K. anañña; S. S. anañña.

³ B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. ⁴ B. K. kassaci kincī demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . mano-kammena samannāgato ti—adhibacchatī sukhamp adhibacchatī somanassam. Idam vuccati gahapati anavajja-sukham.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamaniyāni gibinā bhoginā kilena kālam samayena samayam upādā-yāti.

2. Anāṇasukham katvāna¹ atho atthisukham sare
Bhuñjam bhoga sukham maceo tatho² paññā vipassati
Vipassamāno jānāti ubbo bhāge sumedhaso
Anavajjasukhass' etam kalam naggbati sojasin ti.

63.³

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgare pūjītā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam . . . pūjītā honti, sapubba-devatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam . . . pūjītā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgare pūjītā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānam āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
Āhuneyyā ca⁴ puttānam pajāya anukampakā
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paññito
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca
Uechādanena nhāpanena pādānam dhovanena ca
Tāya nam paricariyāya mātāpitusu paññitā
Idh' eva⁵ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti

¹ B. K. ananyasukham nātvāna; S. S. anāṇasukham katvā. ² S. Tr., B. K. tato.

³ Añguttara III. 31. ⁴ S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

⁵ MSS. Idham eva.

— 64 —

1.4. Cattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.¹

2.5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam musāvādo ca vuccati
Paradāra²-gamanañ cāpi³ nappasamsanti pañditāti.

65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmīmsu ye ca ghosena anvagū Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti tam janam⁴
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattañ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati Vinīvaraṇḍassāvī⁵ na so ghosena vuyhatiti.

66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Recurs below, p. 81.

² B. K. paradāre.

³ S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. ⁴ B. K. nabhipjānanti te janā.

⁵ All the MSS. insert Evam before viniv.

2. Sārattā rajañyesu piyarūpābhinandino
 Mohena adhama¹sattā baddhā vadḍhenti bandhanam
 Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca mohajañ eāpi viddasu²
 Karonti akusalam̄ kammañ savighātam̄ dukkhud-
 dayam³
 Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan⁴ti maññare ti.

67.

1. s Ekamp̄ samayam̄ Bhagava Sāvatthiyam̄ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam̄ aññataro bhikkhu abinā dattho kālakato hoti. Atha kho sambuhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhvādetvā ekaman tam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam̄ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam̄ etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam̄ aññataro bhikkhu abinā dattho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri abirājakulāni mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu eattāri abirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu abinā dattho kālam̄ kareyya. Katamāni cattāri abirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkham̄ ahirājakulam̄, Erāpatham̄ ahirājakulam̄, Chabyōputtam̄ ahirājakulam̄, Kañhāgotamakam̄ ahirājakulam̄. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri abirājakulāni mettam̄ cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kālam̄ kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahiñjakulāni mettena cittena pharitum̄ attaguttīyā attarakkhāya attapari ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettam̄ mettam̄ Erāpathehi me
 Chabyaputtehi me mettam̄ Kañhāgotamakehi ca
 Apādakehi me mettam̄ mettam̄ dipādakehi me

¹ S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ ca ; B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. ² B. K. vindasu.

³ B. K. karontākusalam̄ . . . dukkhudrayam̄.

⁴ S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

⁵ See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettam mettam bahuppadehi me
 Mā mām apādako hiṃsi mā mām hiṃsi dipādako
 Mā mām catuppado hiṃsi mā mām hiṃsi bahuppado
 Sabbe sattā sabbe pūṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kañci¹ pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṅgho, pamāṇavantāni sirimśapāni ahiviechikā satapadī uṇṇanābhī²sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'ham namo Bhagavāto namo sattannam sammāsamibuddhānan ti.

68.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabba bkikkhū āmantesi :—

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadalī attavadhāya phalam deti parābhavāya phalam deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veļu attavadhāya phalam deti parābhavāya phalam deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naļo attavadhāya phalam deti parābhavāya phalam deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbham gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbham gaṇhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādī.

2. Phalam ve kadalim hanti phalam veļum phalam naļam Sakkāro kāpurisam hanti gabbho assatarīm yathā ti.³

¹ B. K. kiñci. ² S. D., S. T., S. Tr. uṇṇanābhi.

³ Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Samyutta II. 2. 3. p. 154.

69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Saṃvarappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappa-dhānam, anurakkhanappadhānam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppānānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti . . . padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti . . . padabati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppānānam kusalānam dhammānam ḥitīyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya repullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāniti.

Saṃvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā
Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiceabandhunā
Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayañ dukkhassa pāpuṇāti.

70.

1. Yasmiñ bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmiñ samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiñ samaye adhammikū honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmiñ samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamam candamasuriyā

parivattanti, visamam candasuriyesu parivattantesu visamam nakkhattani tārakarūpāni parivattanti, visamam nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu visamam rattindivā parivattanti, visamam rattindivesu parivattantesu māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamam māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamam utusamīvaccharā parivattanti, visamam utusamīvaccharesu parivattantesu visamam vātā vāyanti visamam apañjasā, visamam vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāram anupavecchati, deve na sammādhāram anupavecchante visamapākini¹ sassāni bhavanti, visamapākini bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbaṇā ca dubbalā ca bavhābādhā ca.

2. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye rājino dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samam candasuriyā parivattanti, samam candasuriyesu parivattantesu samam nakkhattani tārakarūpāni parivattanti, samam nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu samam rattindivā parivattanti, samam rattindivesu parivattentesu samam māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samam māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samam utusamīvaccharā parivattanti, samam utusamīvaccharesu parivattantesu samam vātā vāyanti samam pañjasā, samam vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāram anupavecchati, deve sammādhāram anupavecchante samapākini sassāni bhavanti, samapākini bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā ca honti vāṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādhā cāti.

Gunnamp ce taramānānam jimham gacechati puṅgavo²
 Sabbā tā jimham gacechanti nette jimhagate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setṭhasammato
 So ce adhammaṇ carati pageva itarā pajā

¹ B. K. visamampākāni.

² See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam rāṭṭham¹ dukham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.
 Gunnam ce taramānānam ujum gacchati puñgavo
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setṭhasammato
 So c'eva² dhammam carati pageva itarā pajā
 Sabbam rāṭṭham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.³

Pattakammavaggo sattamo.⁴

Tass' uddānam :—

Pattakammam anañako⁵ sabrahmacāri nirayarūpena pañ-
 eamam
 Sarāga-ahinda⁶ Devadutto padhānam adhammikena cāti.

71.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaññakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti bahussuto hoti
 īraddhvaviriyō hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu apaññakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāti.

72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaññakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-
 vitakkena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. T. sabbarāṭṭham.

² B. K. So sace.

³ B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamatthisulikhiti; S. D. —samantisulikhiti.

⁴ S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

⁵ B. K. anañuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. apananato; S. Tr. apanañato; S. M. ananato.

⁶ S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apaññakatam pañipadam pañipanno hoti yoni
c'assa āraddho hoti āsavānam khayāyati.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso
veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avañño
tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa ?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā¹
paripūram vitthārena parassa avaññam bhāsitā hoti.
Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca param asappuriso yo hoti parassa vañño tam
puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa ?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā²
apari-pūram avitthārena parassa vaññam bhāsitā hoti.
Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano
avañño tam puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo
apuṭṭhassa ?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā apari-
pūram avitthārena attano avaññam bhāsitā hoti. Vedit-
abbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano
vañño tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭ-
ṭhassa ?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā pari-
pūram vitthārena attano vaññam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam
etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso
veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avañño
tam puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa ?
Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā apari-

¹ B. K. alambitvā ; S. Com. explains it by alampitam
katvā !

² B. K. lambitvā.

pūram avitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetva alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇam tam puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhuκā yaññad eva rattim vā divasam vā ānitā hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupatṭhitam hoti sassuyā pi sasure pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisесу. Sā¹ aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasam vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupatṭhitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunisu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso ārāmikasamañuddesesu. So aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyam pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam—adhunā-gatavadhuκāsamena² cetusā viharissāmīti, evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Silaṅgam, samādhaṅgam, paññaṅgam, vimuttaṅgam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Rūpaṅgam, vedanaṅgam, saññaṅgam, bhavaṅgam. Imāni
kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

76.

1. ¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharati
Upavattane Mallānam sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānam
parinibbānaasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā
vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
Paṭipadāya vā, puechatha bhikkhave mā pacchā vippatisā-
rino ahuvattha, sammukhibhuto no satthā ahosi nāsak-
khemha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipuechitun ti. Evam
vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā
vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
Paṭipadāya vā, puechathia bhikkhave mā puechāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha, sammukhibhuto no satthā ahosi nā-
sakkhemha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipacchitun ti.
Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā . . .
paṭipuechitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu ² gāravena ³ pi na pue-
cheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.⁴
Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

¹ All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. ² B. K. satthari.

³ M. P. S. gāravenāpi. ⁴ S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Aechariyam bhante abbhutam bhante evam pasanno aham bhante imasmin bhikkhusaṅghe. N'atthi imasmin bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasāda¹ kho tvam Ānanda vadesi, nāñnam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmin bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesam Ānanda pañcannam bhikkhusatānam yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotapanno avinipātadbammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānam bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yām cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yām cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kammapipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yām cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yām cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yānicī cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.

78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

¹ B. K. pasādam ; S. Tr. pasādo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekaman tam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā na yathādhippayā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā yathādhippayā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā parādhippayā hotīti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samanam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasāṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada¹ bhante paccayenāti. So

¹ B. K. vadatu.

yena pavāreti tam na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam na¹ yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotiti.

80.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārūme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upusaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu bbante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhiya nisidati na kammantam payojeti na kammojam gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī² Ānanda mātugāmo,

¹ B. K. reads na before deti.

² B. K. ussuki.

maccharī Ānanda mātugāmo, dappañño Ānanda mātugāmo.
Ayam kho Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yena mātugāmo
n'eva sabhāya nisidati na kammantam payojeti na kam-
mojam gacchatīti

Apāññaka-vaggo¹

Tass' uddānam :—

Padhāna-ditṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukāñ c'eva² honti aggāni
Kusināra acintitam³ dakkhiṇāya vanijjā kammojena ca
vaggo ti⁴

81.⁵

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipāta pativirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-phappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

¹ B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

² B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

³ B. K. Kusināra ya acinti ; S. D. Kusināra avidūrantitam.

⁴ B. K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. ⁵ See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samaunnāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaññam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaniye thāne pasādam upadāmseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādaniye thāne appasādam upadāmseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaññārahassa avaññam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādauyiye thāne appasādam upadāmseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādaniye thāne pasādam upadāmseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ evam sagge ti.

85.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo joti-parāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti joti-parāyano

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti cañḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labhati. So ca hoti dubbañño duddassiko okotimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaūjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathāpadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayaṁ uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti joti-parāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathāpadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti joti-parāyano.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano ?

¹ See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule paceñjāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, addhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhaññe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vāṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti joti parāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa so kāyena sūcaritam carati . . . manasā sūcaritam carati, so kāyena sūcaritam caritvā . . . manasā sūcaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave joti hoti joti parāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā sahō sampijjamānā lokasmin ti.

86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Oṇatoṇato, oṇatūṇato, uṇatoṇato, uṇatūṇato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?²

Samañnamacalo, samañnapuṇḍariko, samañnapadumo samañnesu samañpasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañnamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

¹ See Puggala IV. 20.

² See Puggala, IV. 29.

khave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa¹ jeṭho putto abhiseko anabbisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayañ anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā² vihariti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayañ . . . upasampajja viharati atṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam cīvaraṁ paribhūjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam piñḍapātam paribhūjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam senāsanam paribhūjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhūjati appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihī saddhiñ viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpene, manāpen' eva bahulam vacikammena samudācaranti appam amanāpene, manāpen' eva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpene, manāpam yeva upahāram upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tān' assa³ na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihāranam nikāmalābhī hoti akičeṭṭalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayañ anāsavānam cetovimut-

¹ B. K. muddhābhisekta.

² B. K. phusitvā.

³ B. K. vā tāni pan' assa.

tim paññāvīmuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchi-katvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samañesu samaññasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yam hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samañesu samaññasukhumālo ti, mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya samañesu samaññasukhumālo ti. Aham bhikkhave yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ bahulaṃ pari-bhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ pindapātam paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito. Yehikopana bhikkhū hisaddhiṃ viharāmi te mama manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammēna samudācaranti appam amanā-pena . . . manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammēna samudācaranti appam amanā-pena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā sembasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visama-paribārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kamma-vipākajāni vā tāni me¹ na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho² 'ham asmi, catunnām kho panasmi jhānānam abhicetasikānānam diṭṭhadhammasu-khavīhārānam nikāmalābhī akičchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavā-nam khaya . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yam hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samañesu samaññasukhumālo ti, mam eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samañesu samaññasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmin ti.

88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Samañamacalo, samañnapuṇḍariko, samañnapadumo, samañesu samaññasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañamacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam saññojanāuam parik-

¹ S. D. tāni 'ssa me; B. K. omits me.

² S. D. appabādho vā ham asmin.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samañamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañapuṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam̄ saññojanānam̄ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam̄ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti eakid eva imam̄ lokam̄ āgantvā dukkhass' antam̄ karoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samañapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam̄ orambhāgiyānam̄ saññojanānam̄ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anivattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samañapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu samañasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam̄ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu samañasukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Samañamacalo, samañapuṇḍariko, samañapadumo, saman̄esu samañasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājivo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samañamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañapuṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-ñāṇī hoti sammā-vimutti hoti, no ca kho attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā

viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-dīṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā vibarati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulam̄ cīvāram̄ pari-bhuñjati appam̄ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yam̄ hi tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo ti mam̄ eva tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhaye cattāro puggala santo samvijjamāna okasmin̄ ti.

90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo samvijjamano lokasmim̄. Katame cattaro ?

Saman̄amacalo . . . pe . . . saman̄asukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄amacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso amuttaram̄ yogakkhemam̄ patthayamāno viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo saman̄amacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapuṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati : iti rūpam̄ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti sañkhārā . . . iti viññāṇam̄ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpam̄ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti attha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati
Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu saman̄a-
sukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam̄ cīvaram̄
paribhūñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yam̄ hi tam̄
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄a-
sukhumālo ti mam̄ eva tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno
vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄a sakhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin̄ ti.

Macalavaggo.¹

Tass' uddānam̄ :—

Pāññātipātā ea musāvaññakodha-tamonañā
Anno saññojanāñ c'eva diññhi-khandhena te dasā ti,²

91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmim̄. Katame cattāro ?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asura-
parivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura-
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho
bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva-
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā ca khvassa silavati hoti kalyāññadhammā. Evam̄
kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura-
parivāro ?

¹ B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

² B. K. Pāññātipātā pisuñavācā ñavaññakodhagaru
Tamo oñato putto balam̄ diññhi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.¹

93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam

¹ See Puggalo IV. 26.

cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhattam cetosamathe patitīhāya adhipaññādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyām puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaññādhammavipassanāya patitīhāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyām puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā, tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussojhiñ ca appatīvāniñ ca satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyām puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dbammesu patitīhāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sampvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sampvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam . . . [93. 2] adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasañkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathā nu kho āvuso saúkhārā datṭhabbā, kathā saúkhārā sammasitabbā kathā saúkhārā vipassitabbā ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭham yathāviditam vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso saúkhārā datṭhabbā, evam saúkhārā sammasitabbā, evam saúkhārā vipassitabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa so upasañkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathā nu kho āvuso cittam sañthapetabbam, kathā cittam sannisādetabbam, kathā cittam ekodikattabbam, kathā cittam samādahātabban ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭham yathāviditam vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso cittam sañthapetabbam, evam cittam sannisādetabbam, evam cittam ekodikattabbam, evam cittam samādahātabban ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasañkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathā nu kho āvuso cittam sañthapetabbam . . . samādahātabbam, kathā saúkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭham yathāviditam vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso cittam sañthapetabbam . . . samādahātabbam, evam saúkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti, so aparena

samayena läbhi c' eva hoti ajhattam cetosamathassa läbhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo läbhi c' eva hoti ajhattam cetosamathassa läbhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitībhāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaniyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

95.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātām ubhato padittam² majjhe gūthagatām n'eva gāme katthātām³ pharati na araññe, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi yvāyam puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayam imesam dyinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitatitaro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayam imesam tiñnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitatitaro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khirām, khirambā dadhi, dadhimbā navanitām, navanitambā sappi, sappimhā sap-pimañdo tattha aggām akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

² B. K. adittam. ³ B. K. katthattam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

96.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattaro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinyāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinyāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipauno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānāū ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko ¹ hoti dhatānāū ca dhammānam athūpaparikkhi hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya ² dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya ³ atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva ⁴ sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānāū dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānāū dhammānam athūpaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

¹ B. K. dhāraṇajātako.

² B. K. omits dh^o aññāya.

³ S. Tr. -galāya.

⁴ B. K. no ca sandassiko.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātako hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi hoti, attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārinam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānam lokasmin ti.

98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apati-virato hoti param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apati-virato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Potaliyam paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha = Potaliya ekacco puggalo avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no pi vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti . . . vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Imesam kho Potaliya catunnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca pañitataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti . . . no ca kho vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti . . . no ca kho avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo n' eva avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti . . . no pi vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avanñārahassa ca avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena vanñārahassa ca vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

¹ S. Tr. Pātaliyo,

² See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Imesam bho Gotama catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo n' eva avanñāra-hassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no pi vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidam upekhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmīm. Katame cattaro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmīm. Imesam Potaliya catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo avanñārahassa ca avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena vanñārabassa ca vanñam bhāsita hoti bhūtam taccham kālena ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā Potaliya yadidam tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmīm. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmīm. Imesam bho Gotama catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo avanñārahassa ca avanñam . . . pe . . . vanñārabassa ca vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidam tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantām bho Gotama abhutam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhintiti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi . . . saraṇam-gatan ti.

Asuravaggo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Asuro tayo samādhī² chavālātena pañcamam
Santi³ attahitā sikkhā⁴ Potalikena te dasāti⁵

Dutiyo paññāsako niññhito.

¹ B. K. Abhikkantarā; S. S. abhikkantā.

² S. D. B. K. samādhica.

³ B. K. rāganissanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

⁴ B. K. sikkhāpadam.

⁵ S. S. te cāti.

101.¹

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valābhakā. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjītā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjītā, n' eva gajjītā no vassitā, gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valābhakā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valābhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjītā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjītā, n' eva gajjītā no vassitā, gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsitā hoti no kattā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valābhako gajjītā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsitā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valābhako vassitā no gajjītā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Katbañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsitā hoti no kattā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valābhako n'eva gajjītā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsitā ca hoti kattā ca. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valābhako gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valābhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Puggalo IV. 8.

102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjītā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjītā ca vassitā ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjītā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyyāpuṇāti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā no vassitā tathūpamam bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhutan nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo, n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valābhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

103.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro. Tucecho pihipto, pūro vivaṭo, tucecho vivaṭo, pūro pihipto. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.
2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ? Tucecho pihipto, pūro vivaṭo, tucecho vivato, pūro pihipto.
3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tucecho hoti pihipto ? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāśādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tucecho pihipto, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.
4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāśādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtañ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.
5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tucecho hoti vivato ? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāśādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtañ nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtañ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tucecho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tucecho vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.
6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihipto ? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāśādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇam. So idam

¹ See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihipto, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihipto tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

104.¹

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhirobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhirobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?²

Uttāno gambhirobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhirobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhirobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhirobhāso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhirobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikamp hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaranadhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhirobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

¹ This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be two "udakarahada" suttas, though the MSS. only contain one. In support of the insertion of 104, see Añguttara IV. 86, p. 86; 98, p. 98.

² Puggala IV. 12.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghatipattacivaramdhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave uttāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evam kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri ?¹

Āmam pakkavāṇī, pakkam āmavaṇī, āmam āmavaṇī, pakkam pakkavāṇī. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavāṇī, pakko āmavaṇī, āmo āmavaṇī, pakko pakkavāṇī.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavāṇī ?

¹ Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . so idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso? ¹

Gādhām khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādhām khattā, n' eva gādhām khattā no vasitā, gādhām khattā ca vasitā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo sanvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro.

Gādhām khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādhām khattā ca vasitā ca.

¹ Puggala IV. 9.



Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammad paryāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammad na paryāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammad na paryāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādham khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammad paryāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?¹

¹ Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacāndo¹ no paragavacāndo, paragavacāndo no sakagavacāndo, sakagavacāndo ca paragavacāndo ca, n' eva sakagavacāndo no paragavacāndo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddū.

2. Evam kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Sakagavacāndo no paragavacāndo . . . n' eva sakagavacāndo no paragavacāndo?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacāndo hoti no paragavacāndo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā no paraparisam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacāndo hoti no paragavacāndo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacāndo no paragavacāndo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacāndo hoti no sakagavacāndo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo paraparisam ubbejetā hoti no sakaparisam. Evam kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacāndo ca hoti paragavacāndo ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisā ca ubbejetā hoti paraparisā ca. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacāndo hoti na paragavacāndo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti no paraparisam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacāndo hoti no paragavacāndo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacāndo hoti no paragavacāndo, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?²

¹ MSS. sagavacāndo; Puggala sakagavacāndo.

² Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggū phegguparivāro, pheggū sāraparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sāraparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā sauto samvijjamānā lokasmin'. Katame cattāro?

Pheggū phegguparivāro' . . . pe . . . sāro sāraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggū hoti phegguparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggū hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggū phegguparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggū hoti sāraparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa dussilā papādhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sāraparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sāraparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sāraparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā sauto samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

110.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āśīvisā. Katame cattāro?

Āgataviso na² ghoraviso, ghoraviso na² āgataviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na² ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āśīvisā.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

² MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo pañthamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā¹ || udakarahadā dve honti||

Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā² || āsīvisena te dasāti) ||

¹ B. K. valāhākumbha.

² From B. K.

111.

1. Atha kho Kesi assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnam kho Kesi assadammasārathim Bhavagā etad avoca :—

2. Tvañ ca khvāsi¹ Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathañ ca pana tvam² Kesi assadamnañ vicesiti ?²

Aham³ kho bhante assadammañ sañhena pi³ vinemi pharusena pi³ vinemi sañhapharusena pi³ vinemiti.

Sace te Kesi assadammo sañhena pi vinayam na upeti pharusena pi vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena pi vinayam na upeti kinti nam karositi ?

Sace me bhante assadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti pharusena vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam bhante. Tam³ kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa avanño ahositi. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, katham pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammam³ vinetiti ?

3. Aham³ kho Kesi purisadammam³ sañhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi sañhapharusena pi vineui.

Tatr' idam Kesi sañhasmim iti kāyasucaritam iti kāya-sucaritassa vipāko iti vacisucaritam iti vacisucaritassa vipāko iti manusucaritam iti manusucaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā.

Tatr' idam Kesi pharusmim iti kāyaduccaritam iti kāya-duccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo.

Tatr' idam Kesi sañhapharusmim iti kāyasucaritam iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti kāyaduccaritam iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manusucaritam iti manusucaritassa vipāko iti manoduccaritam iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti

¹ B. K. Tvañ² kho si Kesi paññato.

² S. T. vinayiti.

³ S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti kinti naṃ Bhagavā karotiti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti . . . sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam Kesiti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ea pana Bhagavā evam āha—hanāmi nam Kesiti.

Saccam Kesi na¹ Tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ea so² purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti . . . pe . . . sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti na tam Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacāri vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yam na Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacāri vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññantiti.

So hi nūna yo³ bhante sugatahato⁴ hoti yam na⁵ Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantam bhante abbikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇampatan ti.

112.⁶

1. Catuhī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva sañkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva sañkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca mam Kesi.

² B. K. yo.

³ B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so. ⁴ B. K. subhato.

⁵ B. K. na tam.

⁶ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

bhikkbu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāram puññak-khettam lokassāti.

113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddū assājāniyo santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan ¹ nu kho mañ aja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim ² assāham patikaromiti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave pañhamo bhaddo assājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ea kho lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan nu kho mañ aja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromiti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na heva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho ³ samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan nu kho mañ aja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromiti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho aṭṭhivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati.

¹ B. K. kim.

² B. K. katam.

³ B. K. cammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho mām ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam
kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave
idh' ekacco bhaddo assajānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave catut-
tho bhaddo santo samvijjamāno lokasmīm.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assajānīyā santo sam-
vijjamānā lokasmīm.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisā-
jānīyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo sunāti amu-
kasminm nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito
vā kālakato vā ti, so tena samvijjati samvegam āpajjati,
samviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva parama-
saccam¹ sacchikaroti paññāya ca² ativijjhā passati, seyy-
yathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assajānīyo patodacchāyam
disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhik-
khave imam bhaddam purisājānīyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi
bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayam bhik-
have paṭhamo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno
lokasmīm.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisā-
jānīyo na h' eva kho³ sunāti amukasminm nāma gāme vā
nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca
kho sāmām passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā
kālakatam vā, so tena samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, sam-
viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam
sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave bhaddo assajānīyo lomavedhaviddho samvijjati
samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo
pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayam
bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno
lokasmīm.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo
na h' eva kho sunāti amukasminm nāma . . . kālakato vā ti
na pi sāmām passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā
kālakatam vā api ca khvassa nāti vā sālohitō vā dukkhito
vā kālakato vā, so tena samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, sam-

¹ B. K. paramatthasaccam. ² S. Tr. ca nam.

³ B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam̄ saechikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo māmsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ bhaddam̄ purisājāniyam̄ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bbaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam̄ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmīm̄.

8. Puna ea paramū bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suññati amukasmīm̄ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam̄ passati itthim̄ vā purisam̄ vā dukkhitam̄ vā kālakatam̄ vā na pi 'ssa nātī vā sālohitō vā dukkbito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmam̄ yeva phuṭṭho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharābi kaṭukāhi asatāhi amanāpāhi pāṇaharāhi, so tena samvijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati, samviggo yoniso . . . ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo aṭṭhivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ bhaddam̄ purisājānyam̄ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam̄ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmīm̄.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājāniyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn ti.

114.

1. Catuhī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño nūgan t' eva sañkhām̄ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti bantā ca khantā ca gantiā ca.

2. Kathāñ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam̄ hathidammasūrathi kāraṇam̄ kāreti yadi vā katapubbam̄ yadi vā akata-pubbam̄ tam aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharityā ohitasoto suññati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathāñ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato batthim pi banti batthārūham̄ pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham̄ pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam¹ pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nágo hantā hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nágo khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nágo sañgámagato khamo hoti sattippaháránam asippabaránam usuppaháránam² phara-suppañháránam bheripañavasañkhatipavaninnadásaddánam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nágo khantā hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nágo gantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nágo yam enam hatthidammasára-thi disam peseti yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā ugatapubbam, khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nágo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannágato rañño nágo . . . aúgan t' eva sañkham gacchati.

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannágato bhikkhu ábhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram püñ-nakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathágatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamáne áttikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannáharitvā obitasoto dhammam̄ suñati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kámavitakkam nádhiváseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhávam gameti, uppannam vyápádavítakkam . . . pe . . . uppannam vihimsávitakkam³ uppannuppanne pápake akusale dhamme nádhiváseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhávam gameti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sítassa uñhassa digbacecháya pipásáya ñamsamakasavátátapasirímsapasam-phassánam duruttánam durúgatánam vacanapathánam up-

¹ MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

² S. T. omits usupp^o and reads tharuppaháránam.

³ B. K. inserts pe after vitakkam.

pannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam¹ kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāpa-harānam adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā = disā agatapabbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidam sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbū-padhlipatiñissaggo tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam tam khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti.

115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave thānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam² thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati idam bhikkhave thānam ubhayen³ eva na kattabbam maññati, yam 'p' idam thānam amanāpam kātum iminā pi tam na kattabbam maññati, yam p' idam thānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati iminā pi tam na kattabbam maññati, idam bhikkhave thānam ubhayena na kattabbam maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati imasmiñ bhikkhave thāne bālo ca paññito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti pañsañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam thānam amanāpam kātum atha

¹ B. K. tibbānam.

² B. K. yā yam.

³ B. K. yad idam.

carah' idam ṭhānam kayiramānam atthāya samvattatiti, so tam ṭhānam na karoti, tassa tam ṭhānam akayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Paññito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānam manāpam kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānam kayiramānam atthāya samvattatiti, so tam ṭhānam karoti, tassa tam ṭhānam kayiramānam atthāya samvattati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati, imasmim pi bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca paññito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhače bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānam manāpam kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattatiti, so tam ṭhānam karoti, tassa tam ṭhānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Paññito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānam manāpam kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattatiti, so tam ṭhānam na karoti, tassa tam ṭhānam akayiramānam atthāya samvattati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati idam bhikkhave ṭhānam ubhayen' eva kattabbam maññati yam p' idam ṭhānam manāpam kātum iminā pi tam kattabbam maññati yam p' idam ṭhānam kayiramānam atthāya samvattati iminā pi tam kattabbam maññati, idam bhikkhave ṭhānam ubhayen' eva kattabbam maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānānīti.

116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi appamādo karaṇiyo. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritam bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasuecaritam bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vaciduccaritam bhikkhave pajahatha vacisuecaritam bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritam bhikkhave pajahatha manosuecaritam bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādiṭṭhim bhikkhave pajahatha sammādiṭṭhim bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritam pahinamp hoti kāyasucaritam bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam pahinamp hoti manusucaritam bhāvitam, micchādiṭṭhi pahinā hoti samādiṭṭhi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa marapassāti.¹

117.

1. Ćatusu bhikkhave thānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rājanīyesa dhammesu cittam rajjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittam dussiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me mohaniyesu dhammesu cittam muyhati attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me madaniyesu dhammesu cittam majjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rājanīyesu dhammesu cittam na rajjati vitarāgattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittam na dussati vitadosattā, mohaniyesu dhammesu cittam na muyhati vitamohattā, madaniyesu dhammesu cittam na majjati vitamadattā so na chambhati² na kampati na vedhati na santāsanā pājjati na ca pana samānavacanahetu pi gacchatīti.

118.³

1. Cattā' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni thānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam. Idha Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattesīti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam.

¹ B. K. antakassāti.

² S. Tr. chambheti.

³ M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaṭuttassa
dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānānīti.¹

119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Jātibhayam, jarābhayam, vyādhibhayam, maraṇabha-
yam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Aggibhayam, udakabbhayam, rājabhayam, corabhayam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi]²vaggo dutiyo.

{Tass' uddānam}

Kesi javo patodo ca nāgaṭbānena pañcamam||
Apamādo ca ārakkho vejanīyañ ca dve bhayāti||]

121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cat-
tāri ?

Attānuvādabbhayam, parānuvādabbhayam, daṇḍabbhayam,
duggatibhayam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabbhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekkacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho
pana kāyena ducecaritam careyyam vācāya ducecaritam carey-
yam, manasū ducecaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam kammam³
attā silato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabbhayassa bhito
kāyaducecaritam pahāya kāyasuecaritam bhāveti . . . pe
. . . manoducecaritam pahāya manosuecaritam bhāveti sud-
dbhām attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attā-
nuvādabbhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabbhayam ?

¹ See M. P. S. p. 51.

² From B. K.

³ B. K. Kiñci tam kammam ; S. D. kiñci kammam ; S. M. kiñ ca tam ; S. T. kiñ ca tam mam ; S. Tr. kiñca tam dhammam. In §3 S. S. read kiñ ca tam dhammam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacce iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva
kho pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam . . . pe . . .
manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam kammam pare
sīlato na upavadeyyan ti—so parānuvādabhayassa bhito
kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasuecaritam bhāveti . . . pe
. . . manoduccaritam pahāya manusuecaritam bhāveti sud-
dham attānam paribarati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave parānu-
vāda bhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dañḍabhayañ ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco passati coram āgucārim
rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā² kārente kasāhi pi
tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadanḍehi pi tālente hattham
pi chindante pādam pi chindante hatthapādam pi chindante
kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaṇṇanāsam pi
chindante bilāṅgathālikam pi karonte sañkhamuṇḍikam pi
karonte rāhumukham pi karonte jotiṁlikam pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte
cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eṇeyyakam pi karonte balisamam-
sikam pi karonte kahāpaṇakam pi karonte khārāpatae-
chikam³ pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palā-
lapithakam pi karonte tattena pi telena osiñcante⁴ sunakhe-
hi pi khādāpente jīvantam pi sūle uttāsentē asinā pi sīsam
chidante. Tass' evam hoti—yathārūpānañ kho pāpakānām
kammānam hetu coram āgueārim rājāno gahetvā vividhā
kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . .
asinā pi sīsam chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpam
pāpakammam kareyyam mam pi rājāno gahetva eva-
rūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kāreyyunū kasāhi pi tāley-
yam . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindeyyun ti—so
dandabhyayassa bhito na paresam pābhatham⁵ palumpanto⁶
carati.⁷ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dañḍabhayañ.

¹ See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1; Mil. p. 197.

² B. K. ekacce iti paṭisañcikkhati coram, &c.; S. D. -kā-
raṇā; S. T. -kāraṇe; B. K. -karaṇāni.

³ B. K. khārāpāṭiechakam.

⁴ B. K. ussiñcante.

⁵ S. S. na paresam vākatam.

⁶ B. K. vilumpanto.

⁷ B. K. adds kāyaduccaritam pahāya . . . pe . . . sud-
dham attānam paribarati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti pañisañcikkhati—kāyaducecaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārayam . . . pe . . . manoducecaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam, ahañ c' eva kho kūyena ducecaritam careyyam . . . pe . . . manasā ducecaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam yāham na kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatiñ vinipitam nirāye uppajjeyyan ti—so duggatibhayassa bhitto kāyaducecaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe . . . manosucaritam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni.

122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa pātiñkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Ūmibhayam,² kumbhilabhayam, āvatṭabhayam³ susukābhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorohantassa pātiñkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputte + imasmiñ dhammadvivaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite⁴ cattāri bhayāni pātiñkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Ūmibhayam . . . pe . . . susukābhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā⁵ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otinño 'mhi jātiya jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upikyāsehi dukkhotinño dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassā dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññayethāti. Tam enampi ṭattha pabbajitam samānam sabrahmacāri⁶ ovadanti anusāsanti—evan te abhikkamitabbam evan te pañkkamitabbam evan te

¹ Not in B. K., S. D.

² B. K. ūmibhayam; see M. N. 67. 459.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayam.

⁴ S. S. ekacce kulaputto; B. K. ekaceassa kulaputtassa.

⁵ S. T. pabbajito; B. K. pabbajitassa.

⁶ S. S. saddho; B. K. saddho. ⁷ B. K. -cārino.

ñaloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasñretabbam evan te saúghātipatfacivaram dhäretabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtū samānā aññe ovadāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākam puttamatā maññe nattamatā maññe ovaditabbam anusāsitabbam maññantiti. So kupito antamano sikkham paccakkhāya bīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuucati bhikkhave bhikkhu ûmibhayassa brito sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto. Úmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsass' etam adhivacanam. Idam vuucati bhikkhave ûmibhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otiñño 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enam tathā pabbajitam samānañ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitabbam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyam te khāyitabbam² akappiyam te³ na khāyitabbam kappiyam te bhuñjitabbam akappiyam te³ na bhuñjitabbam kappiyam te sāyitabbam akappiyam te³ na sāyitabbam kappiyam te pātabbam akappiyam te³ na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khāditabbam kāle te³ bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam kāle te⁴ sāyitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te⁴ pātabbam vikāle na pātabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtū samānā yam icchāma tam khādāma yam na icchāma na tam khādāma yam icchāma tam bhuñjāma yam na icchāma na tam bhuñjāma yam icchāma tam sāyāma yam na icchāma na tam sāyāma yam icchāma tam pipāma⁵ yam na icchāma na tam pipāma, kappiyam pi khādāma akappiyam pi khādāma . . . kappiyam pi pipāma akappiyam pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

¹ S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.

² B. K. khāditabbam.

³ S. Tr. omits te.

⁴ S. T. omits te.

⁵ B. K. pīvāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā
vikāle¹ paññatām khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā denī,
tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇam maññe karontīti, so sikkham
paceakkhāya hināyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu kumbhilabhatayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya
hināyāvatto. Kumbhilabhatay ti kho bhikkhave odarik-
attass'² etām adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kum-
bhilabhatayam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvatṭabhatayam ?³

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajito hoti: otinno 'mhi . . . pe . . .
paññāyethāti. So evam pabbajito samāno pubbañha-
samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam
vā piñdāya pavisati arakkhitē⁴ eva kāyena arakkhitāya
vucāya arakkhitena cittena⁵ anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asam-
vutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatim vā gahap-
tiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitam samaṅgi-
bhūtam paricārayamānam.⁶ Tass' evam hoti: mayam kho
pubbe agāriyabhūta samānā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi sañap-
pitā samaṅgibhūta paricārimba, samvijjante kho pana me
kule bhogū sakka bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum,
yan nūnāham sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā bhoge
ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyyan ti. So sikkham
paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhik-
ku āvatṭabhatayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya hināyā-
vatto. Āvatṭabhatay ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etām
kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
āvatṭabhatayam.³

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajito hoti: otinno 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti.
So evam pabbajito samāno pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacivaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā piñdāya

¹ B. K. vikāle pi.

² B. K. odarikasotam.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhatayam.

⁴ arakkhō citti omitted in M. N. p. 461.

⁵ S. Tr. paricāramānam.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhitena cittena anupat̄hitāya satiyā usamvuttehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṇi dunnivattham vā duppārntam vā, tassa mātugāmam disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutanam vā rāgo cittam anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhastena¹ cittena sikkham paccakkhaya hīnāyāvattiati. Ayam vuucati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhitō sikkham paccakkhaya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etam adhivacanam. Idam vuucati bhikkhave susukābhayam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idhi' ekacce kula-putte imasmin dhammadvinaye saddhā² agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite³ pātikāñkhitabbānīti.

123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṇam vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tam nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha bhitō tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno Brahmakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānam bhikkhave devānam kappo āyuppamānam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatāyukam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracebhānayonim pi gacchati pitti-visayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvakō tattha yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatāyukam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmin yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaranaṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavata puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiya sati.⁵

¹ B. R. -rāgānuddhamseṇa.

² S. S. saddhā.

³ S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

⁴ B. K. petti.

⁵ B. K. puthujjanena yadidam cutiyā upapattiya cāti ; S. D. p° yadidam satiyā uppattiya sati ; S. T. p° tayidam satiyā uppattiya sati ; S. Tr. p° yadidam gatiyā up° s°.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vieārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampaśādo¹ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avieāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha tħito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparibhino kālam kurumāno Ābhassarānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassarānam bhikkhave devānam dve kappā āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam ḥatvā yāvatākam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tirachānayonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam ḥatvā yāvatākam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṁ yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adbippāyāso idam mānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato² ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti. Yan tam ariyā āeikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha tħito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparibhino kālam kurumāno Subhakiñhānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Subhakiñhānam bhikkhave devānam cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam mānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhā-sati-parisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha

¹ B. K. sampasādanam.

² MSS. upekhako ca . . . sato ca; S. Tr. upekhako . . . sato ca.

thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālam kurumāno Vehaphalānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Vehaphalānam bhikkhave devānam pañca kappasatāni āyuppamāṇap, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . pari-nibbāyati. Ayam bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiya sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

124.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pañhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ sañkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ te dhamme aniccate dukkhatō rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitak-kaviceānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccate . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasa

¹ See Añguttara, 114, p. 267.

² S. S. uppattiya; B. K. upapatti.

ekām disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . . tathā tatiyam . . . tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha tīto tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihino kālam kurumāno Brahmakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānam bhikkhave devānam kappo ayuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekām disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha tīto tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihino kālam kurumāno Ābhassarāṇam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassarāṇam bhikkhave dve kappā ayuppamāṇam . . . pe . . . Subhakiñhānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Subhakiñhānam bhikkhave devānam cattāro kappā ayuppamāṇam . . . pe . . . Vehaphalānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Vehaphalānam bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni ayuppamāṇam, taṭha puthujjano yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam ayuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam ayuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmin yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsaṅghatena cetasā . . . pe [125. 1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇasaṅghatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā¹ . . . pe . . . upekhāsaṅghatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124. 1] . . . marañā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn ti.

127.

1. Tathāgatassa² bhikkhave arahato sammāsambudhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sam-pajāno mātukuechhiyam³ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andbakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesam⁴ candimasuriyānam evam mahiddhikānam evam mahānubhāvānam abbā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññam sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

¹ So in MSS.

² Compare Jāt. I. 51.

³ S. Tr. kuechim; B. K.-kuechimhi.

⁴ S. Tr. yatth' imesam.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajaya sadevamanus-sāya appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā . . . tattha pi appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppānnāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . idh' uppānnāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkapavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppānnāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.

128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Ktame cattāro ?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,¹ sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,¹

¹ S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam̄ odahati aññā cittam̄ upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam̄ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamarāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamarata anupasamasamuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike¹ dhamme sussūyati . . . upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayam̄ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam̄ odahati aññā cittam̄ upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam̄ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhāvantīti.

129.²

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandam̄ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammam̄ bhāsatī bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhi bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisā Ānandam̄ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammam̄ bhāsatī . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upasakaparisā . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upasikāparisā Ānandam̄ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammam̄ bhāsatī bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upasikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhi bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

¹ B. K. upasamike.

² All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutū dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyparisā rājānam cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavatti bhāsatī bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavatti tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandam dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-] ¹vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānam]¹

Attānuvāda ummi ca dve ca nānā dve ca honti||

Mettā dve ca acchariyā abbhutadhammā parā dve ti||²

131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appabhināni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appabhināni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appabhināni honti.

¹ M. S. udānam.

² From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipatiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni appahinā honti, bhavapaṭiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni appahinā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipatiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, bhavapaṭiṭilabhibikāni appahināni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipatiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, bhavapaṭiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni pahināni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahināni, uppattipatiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni appahināni, bhavapaṭiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni appahināni?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahināni, uppattipatiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni appahināni, bhavapaṭiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni appahināni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni appahināni, bhavapaṭiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni appahināni.

Uddhaṃsotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahināni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni pahināni, bhavapaṭiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni appahināni?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni . . . appahināni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni pahināni, bhavapaṭiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni pahināni?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni pahināni, bhavapaṭiṭilabhibikāni samyojanāni pahināni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna² lokasmin ti.

² See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.²

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghaṭitaññū, vipacitaññū,³ ñeyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.⁴

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evamp kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

¹ Puggala IV. 6. ² Puggala IV. 5. ³ B. K. vipacitaññū.

⁴ Puggala IV. 18. ⁵ Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulam kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulam manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena. Evam kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulam kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjenā . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulam manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjena. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmin ti.

136.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṇ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṇ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṇ paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṇ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmin ti.

137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

¹ Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na silagarū hoti na silādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo paññāgarū hoti paññādhipateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Nikatṭhakāyo anikatṭhacitto, anikatṭhakāyo nikatṭhacitto, anikatṭhakāyo ca anikatṭhacitto ca, nikatṭhakāyo ca nikatṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikatṭhakāyo hoti anikatṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe vanapatthāni pantāni¹ senāsanāni patisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṁsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo nikatṭhakāyo hoti anikatṭhacitto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikatṭhakāyo hoti nikatṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe . . . patisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam . . . avihimṁsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anikatṭhakāyo hoti nikatṭhacitto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikatṭhakāyo ca hoti anikatṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe

¹ B. K. pattāni.

. . . patisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vihiṁsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave anikatthakāyo ca hoti anikatthacitto ca.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe . . . patisevati, so tattha nekkhammatakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi avihimṣāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

139.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammadathikā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko appañ ca bhāsatī asahitañ ca, parisā ca na ² kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko, evarūpāyam parisāyam dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko appañ ca bhāsatī sahitañ ca, parisā ca ³ kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko, evarūpāyam parisāyam dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko bahuñ ca bhāsatī asahitañ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko, evarūpāyam parisāyam dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko bahuñ ca bhāsatī sahitañ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko evarūpāyam parisāyam dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammadathikā ti.

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādi. Katame cattāro?

¹ Puggala IV. 7. ² B. K. ca assa na. ³ B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato pariyādānam gacchati no
vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī vyañjanato pariyādā-
nam gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato
ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānam gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave
vādī n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānam gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādi.

Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam catuhi paṭi-
sambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pari-
yādānam gacchatiti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Tass' uddānam ||

Samyojanam paṭibbhāno || ugghaṭitaññū thānam ||
sāvajjo dve ca sīlāpi || nikattha dhammavādī cāti ||]

141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggam bhikkhave
imāsam catunnam yadidam paññābhā ti.

142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabbā. Katamā catasso ?

Candappabhā, suriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabbā, etadaggam bhikkhave
imāsam catunnam yadidam paññāpabhā ti.

143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro ?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggam bhikkhave
imesam catunnam yadidam paññāloko ti.

144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsa. Katame cattāro ?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsū, etadaggam bhikkhave imesamp catunnam yadidam paññobhāso ti.

145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?
Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggam bhikkhave imesamp catunnam yadidam paññāpajjoto ti.

146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?
Kālena dhammasavanam,¹ kālena dhammasākacchā,
kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpenti. Katame cattāro ?
Kālena dhammasavanam, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpenti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitake deve vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandara-padarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam sāgarām paripūrenti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpentiti.²

¹ B. K. dhammasammasanā.

² See A. N. III. 93. 5.

148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vaciducecaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Musāvādo, pisunāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vaciducecaritānīti.

149.

Cattār' imāni vacisucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Saccavācā, apisunāvācā, sañhāvācā, mantābhāsā.¹
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacisucaritānīti.

150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.² Katame cattāro?
Sillasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā|| obhā [sa] pajjota dve kālā
dve caritā ca silāgā³|| honti te dasa vagge cāti.⁴]

151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Saddhindriyām, viriyindriyām, satindriyām, samādhindriyām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyānīti.

152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Saddhābalām, viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalām.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

¹ S. D. mantābhāsam; S. T. mantabhbāsā.

² B. K. sāgarā. ³ Read sārā? ⁴ From B. K.

153.

2. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni ? Paññābalam, viriyabalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgāhabalam.¹

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni.

154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni ? Satibalam, samādhibalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgāhabalam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni.

155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ? Pañisaúkhānabalam, bhāvanābalam, anavajjabalam saṅgāhabalam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni.

156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyāni. Kata-māni cattāri ?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvattati² tam na³ sukaram sañ-khātum ettagāni vassāni vā ettagāni vassasatāni vā ettagāni vassasahassāni vā ettagāni vassasatasahassāni vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvatto⁴ tiṭṭhati tam na³ suka-ram . . . vassasatasahassāni vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivattati tam no sukaram . . . pe . . . vassasatasahassāni vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatto⁴ tiṭṭhati tam na sukaram sañkhātum ettagāni vassāni vā ettagāni vassasatāni vā ettagāni vassasahassāni vā ettagāni vassasatasahassāni vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyāni.

157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

¹ B. K. sangahabalam. ² S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.

³ S. Tr. omits tam na. ⁴ S. T. vivatte

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam patijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam patijānamānā, tiṇi pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . visatim pi . . . tiṁsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam patijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam¹ patijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā² lokasmīm³ ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam patijānanti aññatra khīñāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritaracīvaraṇapīḍapātasenāsanagilāna pacayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritara . . . parikkhārena pāpikam iccham pañidabati anavaññapaṭilābhāya läbhasakkārasiloskapatilābhāya. So uṭṭhabhati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya läbhasakkārasiloskapatilābhāya. So sañkhāya kulāni upasañkamati sañkhāya nisidati sañkhāya dhammam bhāsatī sañkhāya uccārapassāvam sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : na mahicchā³ bhavissāma vighātavanto asantuṭṭhā itaritara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikam iccham pañidahissāmā anavaññapaṭilābhāya läbhasakkārasiloskapatilābhāya, na uṭṭhabhissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya läbhasakkārasiloskapatilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa unbhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippanām khārānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpūnam pāṇahārānam, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmati. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

158.

1. Tatra kho īyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

¹ B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi. ² B. K. sudullabhā.

³ B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullataṁ, dosavepullataṁ, mohavepullataṁ, gam-bhiresu kho pan' assa thānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttam, dosatanuttam, mohatanuttam, gam-bhiresu kho pan' assa thānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatāti.

159.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhuni aññatarā purisam āmantesi : Ehi tvam ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhaute bhikkhuni abādhikinī dukkhitā bālhagilānā ayyassa¹ Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatiti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhu kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo² yena sā bhikkhuni ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-

¹ B. K. bālhō sā ayyassa. ² B. K. bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Eka-
mantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Ānandam etad
avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bālha-
gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,¹ evañ ca
vadeti : sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhu-
nipassayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasañkamatu anukam-
pam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuñbi-
bhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattaevaram
ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasañkami. Addasā
kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgac-
chantam disvā sā sisam pārupitvā mañcakē nipajji. Atha
kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasañkami,
upasañkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho āyasmā
Ānando tam bhikkhunim etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo, tañhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo tañ-
ham nissāya tañhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayam bha-
gini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasam-
bhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno² ca setughāto vutto
Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam
paticca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu pañisankhā yoniso
āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na
vibhūsanāy, yāvad eva imassa kūyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya
vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purānañ ca
vedanam pañihāñkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādēssāmi
yātrā³ ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So
aparena samayena āhāram nissāya āharām pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca
vuttam.

5. Tañhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo tañham nissāya
tañhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam

¹ SS. vandatiti.

² SS. methune.

³ B. K. yatrā.

paṭiceca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu sunāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti. Tass' evam hoti: kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. So aparena samayena taṇḍham nissāya taṇḍham pajahati.

Taṇḍhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇḍham nissāya taṇḍhā pahātabbā ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

6. Mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttañ kiñc' etam paṭiceca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu sunāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti. Tass' evam hoti: so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānam nissāya mānam pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

7. Methunasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno¹ ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vutthahitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kariyā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasa nipatityā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca:

Accayo māpi bhante accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam sāham evam² akāśim. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayam accayato paṭigāṇhātu āyatim samvariyāti.

9. Taggha tvam bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam yā tvam evam akāsi. Yato ca kho tvam bhagini accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭigāṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim samyaram apajjatiti.

¹ SS. methune.

² B. K. yāham evam.

160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assu bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampa-kāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācarañasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā. Ayam bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammām deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhēkalyāṇam pari-yosānakalyāṇam sātthām savyañjanām kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmaçariyam pakāseti. Ayam bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampa-kāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitām suttantām pariya-puṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.²

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakarañehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā ap-padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanīm. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā agatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara te na sakkaccaṃ suttantām param vācenti, tesam accayena chin-namūlako suttanto hoti appatisarapo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā³

¹ The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

² See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

³ See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhlurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhibigatassa adhibigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhlurā na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhibigatassa adhibigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antaradhānāya saṃvattantīti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitam suttantam pariya-punanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakhiṇaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutū agatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te sak-kaccam suttantam param vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti, na sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhlurā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhibigatassa adhibigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhlurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhibigatassa adhibigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya sampvattantiti.

[Indriya-] ¹vaggo [paṭhamo]²

[Tass' uddānam :

Indriyāni tibalānī|| paññā satisañkhātamp² pañcamam||
Kappo rogo parihāni|| bhikkhuni sugatavimayena te
dasāti||]¹

161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbadosajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇam dosajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamohajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇam mobajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-bbavanti — saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam³ pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti . . . paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

¹ From B. K. ² read paṭisañkhānam. ³ B. K. ānantariyam.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhīññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam dosajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī sabba snākbāresu apieccānupassi maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhuttamū sūpatīhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam hiribalam ottappabalam

viriyabalam paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabbiratasaññī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassi maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpaṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicce' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavieārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca paliñā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicce' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati — saddhābalam . . . pe . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyām . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantam paccakkosati rosantam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantam na paccakkosati rosantam na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayam bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā¹ rūpam disvā na mimmitaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundiye samvaram āpajjati—sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭi-

¹ See Añguttara III. 16; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkam . . . uppannam vihimsāvitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Ayam bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sitassa uñhassa jighacchāya pipāsaya ḍāmsamakasavatālapasirūpasa-psamphassanam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam kaṭukānam asatānam amanāpānam pāṇa-harānam anadhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.¹

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sitassa uñhassa . . . pe . . . adhvāsikajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā cā bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhumā rūpam disvā na nimittagāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

¹ See M. N. II. p. 10.

166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā.
 2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhīññā yāyam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyam hīnā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā dandhābhīññā iminā pāyam hīnā akkhāyati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati.
 3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhīññā ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.
 4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhīññā ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.
 5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā sukhā khippābhīññā ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva pañitā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyam pañitā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyam pañitā akkhāyati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva pañitā akkhāyati.
- Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānenā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vitiśūretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna patipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsañ kho āvuso catassannam¹ paṭipadānam katanam te paṭipadañ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti ?

¹ B. K. catunnam ; SS. catassannam.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso patipadā. Imāsam kho āvuso catassannam paṭipadānam yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā khippārbhiññā, imam me paṭipadām āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipada . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso patipadā.

2. Imāsam kho āvuso catassannam paṭipadānam kataman te paṭipadām āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsam kho āvuso catassannam paṭipadānam yāyam paṭipadā sukhā khippārbhiññā, imam me paṭipadām āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmīm. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye viharati, abāre paṭikkulasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassi¹ marapasaññā kho pau' assa

¹ B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhattam sūpaṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañciudriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā ditṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha pañca bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi viharati . . . maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpaṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam— . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ditṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā ditṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ditṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmīn ti.

170.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa pacassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamēhi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.¹ So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamam samatham bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamam samatham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti, bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam āsevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanam yuganaddham bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanam yuganaddham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam āsevato . . . bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno dhammaduddhaccaavigahitamanā² hoti, so āvuso samayo yan tam cittam ajjhattam yeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā] svaggo [dutiyo].³

[Tass' uddānam :—

Saúkhittam vitthataṁ asubham dve khamā dutiyena ca Moggallāno Sāriputto sasañkhāram yuganandhena cāti||]³

171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyaśañcestanāhetu uppajjati

¹ B. K. paññāyati.

² B. K.-viggahitam mānasam.

³ From B. K.

ajjhattam sukhadukkham, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, mane vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham avijjāpacayā vā.¹

2. Sāmam vā² bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti³ yam pacayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharonti yam pacayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sampajānovātam bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti yam pacayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, asampajūno vā tam bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti yam pacayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

3. Sāmam vā tam bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abbisāñkharoti yam pacayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssā tam bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisāñkharonti yam pacayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā tam bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisāñkharoti yam pacayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abbisāñkharoti yam pacayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

4. Sāmam vā tam bhikkhave manosañkhāram yam . . . sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssā tam bhikkhave manosañkhāram abbisāñkharonti yam . . . sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā tam bhikkhave manosañkhāram abbisāñkharoti yam . . . sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave manosañkhāram abbisāñkharoti yam pacayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti yam pacayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sā vācā na hoti yam pacayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, so mano na hoti yam pacayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, khettam tam na hoti, vatthum

¹ B. K. vā.

² B. K. vā tam.

³ S. Tr. abhisāñkaroti.

tam na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam tam na hoti, adhikaraṇam tam na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro?

Atthi bhikkhave attabbāvapaṭilābho yasminp attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasminp attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasminp attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasminp attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Imassa kho nham bhante Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena atham ājānāmi. Tatra bhaute yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasminp attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasminp attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasminp attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasminp attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā ti?

Nevasaññānaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena daṭṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idh' ekacce satṭā tambā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahināni honti, so ditth' eva dhamme nevasaññānasaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tattha tħito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno nevasaññānasaññāyatanaūpagānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, so ditth' eva dhamme nevasaññānasaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihino kālam kurumāno nevasaññānasaññāyatanaūpagānam devānam sahavyatam āpajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam pacceoyo yenam idh' ekacee sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

173.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū īmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paceassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso atthapatīsamabhida sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsesemi paññāpemī patīhapemī vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kañkha vā vimati vā so maññ paññena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhibbhuto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapatīsamabhida sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kañkha vā vimati vā so maññ paññena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhibbhuto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso niruttipatīsamabhida [§ 1] . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso pañibhānapatīsamabhida sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tum aham . . . sukusalo ti

174.

1. Atha kho áyasmā Mahākotthito yen' áyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaukami, upasaukamitvā áyasmata Sāriputtena saddhiñ sammodi . . . Ekamantam nisutto kho áyasmā Mahākotthito áyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam¹ āvuso

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi e' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññam kiñciti.

Mā h' evam āvuso :

2. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi. Channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi e' aññam kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi. Channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi. Yatbhākatham pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

3. Channam āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññam kiñciti iti vadam appapañcam papañceeti, channam āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti vadam appapañcam papañceeti, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi e' aññam kiñciti iti vadam appapañcam papañceeti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti vadam appapañcam papañceeti. Yāvatā āvuso channam phassāyatanañnam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa

¹ SS. mā he tvam ; S. D. mā he tvā.

gati tāvatā channam phassāyatanañnam gati. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavipasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākotthito ten' upasañkami āyasmata Mahākotthitena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisino kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahākotthitam etad avoca :

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

5. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā utth' aññam kiñciti iti puṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti puṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñciti iti puṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti puṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho dañṭhabbo ti ?

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñciti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñciti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñciti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam phassāyatanañnam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam

phassāyatanañnam gati. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam
asesaviriganirodhū papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena
saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā
Upavāno āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta carañen' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācarañen' antakaro
hotiti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācarañen' antakaro
hotiti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti iti
puṭṭho samāno no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso
Sāriputta carañen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no
h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjā-
carañen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idam
āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjā-
carañen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idam
āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham pan' āvuso antakaro hotiti ?

3. Vijjāya² ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va³
samāno antakaro abhavissa, carañena ce āvuso antakaro
abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjā-
carañena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa,
aññatra-vijjācarañena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa
puthujjano antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano hi⁴ āvuso
aññatra-vijjācarañena caranavipanno kho āvuso yathā-
bhūtam na jānāti na passati, carañasampanno yathā-

¹ B. K. Upavāno. ² S. T., S. D. vijjācarāṇo āvuso.

³ S. D., S. T. sa upadāne va.

⁴ S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtam jānāti passati, yathābhūtam jānam passam antakaro hotīti.

176.¹

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam yadidam Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikānam bhikkhuninam yadidam Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evam sammā āyācamānō āyāceyya : tādisso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapatti Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvakānam upāsakānam yadidam Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khujuttarā ca upāsikā Vēlu-kaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikānam upāsikānam yadidam Khujuttarā ca upasikā Vēlu-kaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasākamī, upasaúkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhaviddhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhaviddhātu paṭhaviddhātur ev' esā. Tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā paṭhaviddhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

¹ See Añguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dbātu āpodhātūr ev' esā. Tam . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodbhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodbhātu tejodhātūr ev' esā. Tam . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātūr ev' esā. Tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evam etam yathābhūtam samap-paññāya daṭṭhabbam, evam etam yathābhūtam samap-paññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

5. Yato kbo Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānam¹ nāttani yam samanupassati, ayam vimuccati Rāhula bhikkhu acchecchi taṇham vivattayi samyojanam saimā mānābhīsamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.²

178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamanā lokasmin. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajjati viharati. So sakkāyanirodhā manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhā manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam nappakkhandati nappasidati na santīṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etam³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikāñkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lasagatena⁴ hatthena sākham gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sujjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjheyyāpi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhā manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhā manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikāñkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhā

¹ B. K. nevattā nattani yam.

² See M. N. 2 p. 12.

³ B. K. evam.

⁴ B. K. lepagatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhā manasikaroto sak-kāyanirodhe cittam pakkhandhati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāya-nirodho pāṭikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sudhena hatthena sākham gañheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjeyya na gañheyya na bajjheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajjati viharati . . . sakkāyanirodho pāṭikañkho.

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabheda manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabheda manasikaroto avijjā-pabhede cittam nappakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pāṭikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambalī² anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambaliyā na alippabhedo³ pāṭikañkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttam upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabheda manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabheda manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam nappakkbandati . . . tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pāṭikañkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabheda manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabheda manasikaroto avijjā-pabhede cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā-pabhedo pāṭikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambalī anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambaliyā alippabhedo pāṭikañkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santiṭṭam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabheda manasikaroti, tassa avij-

¹ B. K. evam.

² B. K. jambalī.

³ B. K., S. Tr. alippabhedo.

jāpabliedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam pakkhanti pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikauñkho. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṇ sammodi . . . Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenaṁ idh' ekacce sattā dīṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantiti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā visesabbāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā dīṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantiti.

2. Ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā dīṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantiti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, imā visesabbāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā dīṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantiti.

180.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi tam

suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti. Evam
bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : sammukhā
me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam,
ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu-sāsanāti, tassa
bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam
na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni
padavyāñjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni
vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni
vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye
sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na
c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambud-
dhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitan ti iti h' etam
bhikkhave chāḍdeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : sam-
mukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam . . . satthusā-
sanāti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam
na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye
sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti
niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato
vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkuno
suggahitan ti. Imam bhikkhave pathamam mahāpadesam
dhareyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukas-
mīmā nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmokkho tassa
me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam,
ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsanāti, tassa
bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na
paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pa-
davyāñjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni
vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni
vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vīnaye
sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na
c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītan ti iti h'etam bhikkhave chadḍeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya : amukasmīm nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayaṁ dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa suggahītan ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmīm nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā ḡatāgamā dhammadbarā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayaṁ dbammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsan ti, tasso bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesāñ ca therānam duggahītan ti iti h'etam bhikkhave chadḍeyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmīm nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesāñ ca therānam suggahītan ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmīm nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati

bainussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayañ dhammo ayañ vinayo idam satthusasanān ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitañ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sālrukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tassa ca therassa duggahitan ti, iti h' etañ bhikkhave chaddheyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evañ vadeyya : amukaemiñ nāma avāse eko therobhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' evu otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tassa ca therassa suggahitan ti. Idam bhikkhave catuttham mahāpadesam dbāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya 'vaggo tatiyo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Cetānā vibhatti Koṭṭibika Ānanda-Uparavāna pañcamam
Āyācana Rāhula jambāli nibbānam mahāpadesena
vaggeti.]¹

181.²

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajivo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aúgan t' eva sañkham gaechati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajivo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pūti ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samaunāgato yodhajivo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aúgan t' eva sañkham gaechati.

¹ From B. K.

² See Añguttara III. 181.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ābuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettañ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pāti ca akkhaṇavedbi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam̄ kiñci rūpam̄ atitānāgata-paccuppannam̄ ajjhattam̄ vā bahiddhā vā olārikam̄ vā sukhumam̄ vā hīnam̄ vā pañitam̄ vā yam̄ dūre santike vā sabbam̄ rūpam̄ n' etam̄ mama n' eso 'ham̄ asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam̄ etam̄ yathābhūtam̄ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci sañkhārā . . . pe . . . yam̄ kiñci viññānam̄ atitānāgata-paccuppannam̄ ajjhattam̄ vā bahiddhā vā olārikam̄ vā sukhumam̄ vā hīnam̄ vā pañitam̄ vā yam̄ dūre santike vā sabbam̄ viññānam̄ n' etam̄ mama m' eso 'ham̄ asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam̄ etam̄ yathābhūtam̄ sammappaññāya passati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti.¹

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam̄ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantam̄ avijjākbandham̄ padāleti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ābuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettañ lokassāti.

¹ See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

182.

1. Catunnam̄ bhikkhu dhammānam̄ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmīm̄. Katamesam̄ catunnam̄?

Jarādhammām̄ mā jīviti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmīm̄.

2. Vyādhidhammām̄ mā vyādhīyiti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmīm̄.

3. Maraṇadhammām̄ mā miyyiti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmīm̄.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pūpakāni kammāni sañkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni¹ dukkavipākāni āyatīn jātijarāmarañikāni tesam̄ vipāko mā nibbattiti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmīm̄.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave catunnam̄ dhammānam̄ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

183.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Rūjagabe viharati Vejuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm̄ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam̄ uisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :

Aham hi bho Gotama evam̄-vādī evam̄-diṭṭhibi: yo koci diṭṭham̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me diṭṭhan ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutam̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me sutan ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutam̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me mutam̄ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātam̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me viññātan ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ diṭṭham̄ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ diṭṭham̄ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ sutam̄ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ sutam̄ na

¹ B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

3. Yam hi brāhmaṇa ditṭham bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam ditṭham na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa ditṭham bhāsato akusalā dbammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti evarūpam ditṭham bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yam hi brāhmaṇa sutam bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yam hi brāhmaṇa mutam bhāsitam . . . vadāmi. Yam hi brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dbammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam viññātam na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti evarūpam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiti.

184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhip sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Aham hi bho Gotama evam-vādī evam-ditṭhi : n' atthi yo so² maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassati.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avitārīgo hoti avigata-

¹ B. K. Jāṇusoṇi.

² B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapomo avigatapipāso avigataparijāho avigata-taňho, tam enām aňñataro gālho rogātaňko phusati.¹ Tass' aňñatarena gālhena rogātaňkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyā vata mām kāmā jahissanti piye vāham² kāme jahissāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam³ kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa.

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avitarūgo hoti. . . . tam enām aňñataro gālho rogātaňko phusati. Tass' aňñatarena gālhena rogātaňkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyo vata mām kāyo jahissati piyam vāham kāyam jahissāmīti. So socati . . . sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāno hoti akatakusalo akatabhiruttāno katapāpo kataluddo kata-kibiso, tam enām aňñataro gālho rogātaňko phusati. Tass' aňñatarena gālhena rogātaňkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: akatam vata me kalyānam akatam kusalam akatam bhiruttānam, katam pāpanam katam luddam katam kibbisam. Yāvatā bho akatakalyānam akatakusalānam akatabhiruttānam katapānam kataluddānam katakibbisānam gati tam gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kaúkhi hoti vicikicchī aniṭṭhañgato saddhamme, tam enām aňñataro gālho rogātaňko phusati. Tass' aňñatarena gālhena rogātaňkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: kaúkhi vat' amhi vicikicchī aniṭṭhañgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsam āpajjanti maraṇassa.

¹ B. K. phussati.

² B. K. cūham.

³ B. K., S. Tr. urattālim.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassā?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vitarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyā vata mām kāmā jahissanti piye vāham kāme jahissāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassā.

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vitarāgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyo vata mām kāyo jahissati piyām vāham kāyām jahissāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassā.

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbiso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusalo katabhiruttāṇo, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: akatam vata me pāpām akatam luddam akatam kibbisam, katam kalyāṇam katam kusalam katam bhiruttāṇam. Yāvatā bho akatapāpāṇam akataluddānam akatakibbisānam katakalyāṇānam katakusalānam katabhiruttāpānam gati tam gatim pecca gacchāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akañkhī hoti avecikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato² saddhamme, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: akañkhī vat' amhi avecikicchī miṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

¹ K. B., S. Tr. cāham.

² S. T., S. Tr. anitṭhāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyatī na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhiikkantam bho Gotama . . . Upāsakam māṇ bhavai
Gotamo dbāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇamgatan ti.

185.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā¹ tire paribbājakārāme pātiyasanti, seyyathidam Antabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tire paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkumi. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam saumisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā upapādi : iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkumi, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte īsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoea :

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ?

Idha bho Gotama amhākam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā upapādi : iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni.

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : sabbe pāṇā avijjā ti, iti vadām brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samāpo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmiti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmiti maññati na hino 'ham asmiti maññati. Api ca yad eva tathā saccam tad abhiññāya pāṇānam yeva² anuddayāya³ anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca parami paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha :

¹ B. K. Sappiniyā.

² B. K. omits yeva.

³ B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā aniceā dukkhā vipariñāmadhammā ti, iti vadām brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : sabbe bhavā aniceā dukkhā vipariñāmadhammā ti, iti vadām brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya bhavānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : nāham kvacani kassaci kiñcanam tasmān na ca mama kvacani katthaci kiñcanam n' atthiti, iti vadām brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmi' maññati na sadiso 'ham asmi' maññati na hīno 'ham asmi' maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññam yeva paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,¹
kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchati ?²

Sādhu sādha bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo³ bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi : kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchatiti ?

Evam bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cittassa uppannassa vasam gacchatiti.

¹ B. K. parikassati ; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

² See Samyutta I. viii. 2, p. 39. ³ S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo.

2. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apuechi: bahussutodhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyānī paripucchū, evam hi tvam bhikkhu puechasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti.

Evam bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Catuppādāya ee² pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanāyati.

3. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam . . . uttarim pañham apuechi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo³ . . . kalyānī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu puechasi: sutvā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Evam bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idam dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati,³ ayam dukkhassamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati, nyam dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti . . . passati. Evam kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti.

4. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam . . . uttarim pañham apuechi: pañdito mahāpañño pañdito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante pañdito mahāpañño hotīti?

¹ B. K. omits ee.

² S. Tr., B. K. ummañgo

³ B. K. vipassati.

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu um-maggo¹ bhaddakam. . . . kalyānī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu puechasi : paññito mahāpañño paññito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittavatā nu kho bhante paññito mahāpañño hotiti ?

Evam bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paññito mahāpañño n' ev' attavyābhādhāya ceteti na paravyābhādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābhādhāya ceteti, attabitam parahitam ubhayahitam sabbalokahitam eva cintamāno cinteti.² Evam kho bhikkhu paññito mahāpañño hotiti.

187.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamabāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisam—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti ?

Aṭṭhānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso yam asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisam—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānam anavakāso yam asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisam—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Thānam kho etam brāhmaṇa vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisam—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti ?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānam vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

5. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāva

¹ B. K., S. Tr. ummā́ugo ; B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitam c' idam bhotā¹ Gotamena: Aññhānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṁ asappuriso asappurisam Janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aññhānam anavakāso yaṁ asappuriso sappurisam Janeyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti Thānam kho [pan'] etam brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṁ sappuriso sappurisam Janeyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānam vijjati yaṁ sappuriso asappurisam Janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idam bho Gotama samayam Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisaṭī parūpārambhā vattenti²: būlo ayam rājā Eleyyo yo samaṇe³ Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpam paramanipacēkāram karoti yadidam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikamman ti. Ime pi rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo⁴ Uggo Nāvindaki⁵ Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpam paramanipacēkāram karonti yadidam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikamman ti.

Tyassudam⁶ Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Tam kīm maññanti bhonto—paññito rājā Eleyyo karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacaniyādhivacaniyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatāro ti?

Evaṁ bho paññito rājā Eleyyo karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacaniyādhivacaniyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatāro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyena paññitena paññitaro karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacaniyādhivacaniyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatāro tasmā rājā Eleyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpam paramanipacēkāram karoti yadidam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam. Tam kīm maññanti bhonto—paññitā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

¹ B. K. bhātā.

² SS. parisaṭī . . . ; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

³ B. K. Eleyyo samaṇe. ⁴ B. K. puggalo.

⁵ S. Tr. Nāvindaki.

⁶ SS. Tyassudam.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karanīyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatarā ti ?

Evam bho paññitā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karanīyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasaterehi alamatthadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyassa parihārakeli paññitehi paññitaro karaniyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇiyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasataro tasmā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karonti yadidañ abhivādanam pacceutthānam añjalikammam sāmicikamman ti.

7. Acchariyam bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitam c' idam bhota Gotamena : Atthānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso yañ asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam anavakāso yañ asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Thānam kho pan' etam brāhmaṇa vijjati yañ sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇo thānam vijjati yañ sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma bahukieḍā mayam bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālam maññasiti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmiti.

188.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho Upako Maññikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisiuno kho Upako Maññikāputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Aham hi bhante evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhi : yo koci parūpārambham vatteti parūpārambham vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambham ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.¹ Tvaṁ kho si Upaka parūpārambham vattesi parūpārambham vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakam yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evam eva kho abham bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho² ti.

Idam akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idam³ akusalam, tam kho pan' idam akusalam pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam³ akusalam pahātabban ti. Idam kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattam . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idam³ kusalam tam kho pan' idam kusalam bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattam tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idam³ kusalam bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Mañḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṁ kathāsallāpo tam sabbam rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakam Mañḍikāputtam etad avoca : Yāva dhamśi vāyam lōnakārakadārako⁴ yāva mukharo⁵ yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma tam Bhagavantam arahatam sammāsambuddham⁶ asādetabbam⁶ maññissati, apehi tvam Upaka vinassa mā tvam addasan ti.

189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saechikaraṇiyā dhammā. Kātame cattāro ?

¹ B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Tam khosi Up^op^o vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gāraybo hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

² B. K. S. D. bandho ti.

³ B. K. tam.

⁴ B. K. Yāva dhamśi vatāyam lōnakārak^o.

⁵ S. Tr. mukhora.

⁶ B. K., S. T. asādetabbam.

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇiyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇiyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇiyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇiyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇiyā?

Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇiyā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇiyā?
Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇiyō.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇiyā?

Sattānam etuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇiyō.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇiyā?

Āsavānam khayo bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇiyō.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇiyā dhammā ti.

190.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramatupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadauposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivento nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūtam tuṇhibhūtam bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā'yaṁ bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā¹ 'yaṁ bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patitīthitā. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṁ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmim. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṁ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā abuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyō anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṁ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṁ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpām parisām alam yojanagananāni pi dassanāya gantum api puṭamsenāpi.² Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

¹ B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

² B. K. puṭamsenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmīm bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmīm bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicce' eva kāmesu . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānām upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānām . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānām . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānām upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitvā viharati, karunā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim, iti uddham addho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam, upekhāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamma paṭighasaññānam nānattasaññānam amanasi-kārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma anantam viññāṇam ti viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanañ samatikkamma n'atthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipādāti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hotiti.

Yodhajivavaggo¹ catuttho.

¹ K. Brahmanavaggo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Yodhā pātibhogasutam|| abhayasamaññasaceena pañcamam
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricitānam manasānupekkhitānam ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam cattāro ¹ ānisamsā pātikāñkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam pariyyāpuṇāti, suttam geyyam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam ² bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā . . . ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam paṭhamo ānisamso pātikāñkho.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam pariyyāpuṇāti, suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti . . . suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha na h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammām deseti. Tassa evam hoti : ayam vāso dhammavinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti.³ Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so addhānamaggapatipanno bherisaddam suṇeyya tassa na h' eva kho assa kañkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammām

¹ B. K. cattāro me ānisamsā.

² S. M., S. Tr. Sotānudhatānam. ³ See Sum. p 228.

pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave . . . ditthiyā suppatividdhānam ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ānisamso pāṭikañkho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vāso dhammadvinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmaeariyam acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo sañkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapatiपanno sañkhasaddam suneyya, tassa na^h eva kho assa kañkhā vā vimati vā sañkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho sañkhasaddo ti, atha kho sañkhasaddo t' eva² niññham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricittānam manasānupekkhitānam ditthiyā suppatividdhānam ayam tatiyo ānisamso pāṭikañkho.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam sāreti: sarasi tvam mārisa sarasi tvam mārisa yattha mayam pubbe brahmaeariyam acarimhāti? So evam āha: sarāmi mārisā sarāmi mārisati. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapamisukilitā te kadāci karahieci aññamaññam samāgaccheyyūm, tam enām sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasiti? So evam vadeyya:

¹ B. K. omits tassa na.

² B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotanugatānam̄ bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānam̄ ayañ catuttho ānisamsō pātikāukho.

Soṭānugatānam̄ bhikkhave dhammānam̄ . . . suppaṭividdhānam̄ ime cattāro ānisamsā pātikāukhā ti.

192.

1. Cattār¹ imāni bhikkhave thānāni catuhī thānehi veditabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? *

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam̄ veditabbam̄, tañ ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram² manasikarotā no amanasikārā³ paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyam̄ veditabbam̄, tañ ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram² manasikarotā no amanasikārā³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbam̄, so ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram² . . . duppaññena.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram² manasikarotā no amanasikārā³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

2. Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam̄ veditabbam̄, tañ ca kho dighena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho pan⁴ etam̄ vuttam̄ kiñc⁵ etam̄ paṭiceca vuttam̄?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim̄ samyāsamāno evam̄ jānāti: digharattam̄ kho ayam̄ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī⁶ na santatavutti⁷ silesu, dussilo ayam̄ āyasmā nāyam̄ āyasmā sīlavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim̄ samyāsamāno evam̄ jānāti: digharattam̄ kho ayam̄ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

¹ See Samyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

² B. K. ittaram, and SS. occasionally.

³ B. K. amanasikarotā.

⁴ B. K. satatakārī.

⁵ B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakāri santatavutti sīlesu, sīlavā ayam ayasmā nāyam ayasmā dussilo ti.

Samvāsena bhikkhave silam veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no dappaññenāti—iti yañ tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

3. Samvohārena bhikkhave socceyyam veditabbam tañ ca kho dīghena addhanā . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evam jānāti: aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko vo harati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tīhi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkamati ayam āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisud dhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evam jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko vo harati tathā dvīhi tathā tīhi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisud dhavohāro ti.

Samvohārena bhikkhave socceyyam veditabbam, tañ ca kho . . . idam etam paticca vuttam.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno bhogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti pātisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapātīlābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapātīlābhe aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko c' aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno . . . rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyasanena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati : tathā-bhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So nūativyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno roga-vyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammobhañ āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etam paṭieca vuttam.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭieca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiñ sākacchā-yamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinibhāro yathā ca paññhasamudācāro duppañño ayañ āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā na c' eva gambhīram attha-padamp udāharati santam paññatam atakkāvucaram nipuṇam paññitavedanīyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsatī tassa ca na paṭibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, duppañño ayañ āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarabadassa tire ṭhito passeyya parittam maccham ummujjamānam, tass' evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegā-yitattam paritto ayañ maccho nāyam maccho mahanto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiñ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiñ sākacchā-yamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinibhāro yathā ca paññhasamudācāro duppañño ayañ āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīram attha-padamp udāharati santam paññatam atakkāvucaram nipuṇam paññitavedanīyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsatī tassa ca paṭibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayañ āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarabadassa tire ṭhito passeyya mahantam maccham ummujjamānam, tass'

evam assa : yathā kho imassa macechassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattāpi mabanto ayam maceho nāyam maceho paritto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākaechāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudacāro, dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīrañ c' eva atthapadamp udāharati santāpi pañitam atakkāvacaram nīpumāpi pañditavedaniyam yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammanā bhāsati tassa ca pañibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthāpi ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paññāpetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dappañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no dappaññenāti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paticea vuttam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri thānāni imehi catuhī thānehi veditabbāni.

193.¹

1. Ekamp samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkamī, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sutam me tam bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvatthanīm māyam² jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvatte-titi.³ Ye te bhante evam āhamsu : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvatthanīm māyam jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvatte-titi—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cā-nudhammam vyākaronti na ca koci sabadhammiko vādā-nupāto⁴ gārayham thānam īgaechati, anabbhakkhatukāmā⁵ hi mayam bhante Bhagavantan ti.

¹ See Añguttara III. 65. 3.

² SS. āvaddhanī māyam. ³ S. S. āvaddhetiti.

⁴ B. K. vādānuvādo. ⁵ B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya—lobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyatī paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathatāya¹ samādapeti yam sa hoti² digharattam ahitāya dukkbāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārambhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyāti.

Evañ bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotiti?

Samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, evam no etha hotiti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yan tam avocumha: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

¹ B. K. tadaṭṭhāya.

² B. K. yan pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā ākāraparivitak-
kena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā
samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāney-
yātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime
dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā
ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya paja-
heyyāthāti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāyā . . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāney-
yātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhamma anavajjā ime
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā
hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upa-
sampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Tam kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—slobho purisassa
ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena ana-
bhībhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam
ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na mūsā bhaṇati param pi-
tathattāya na samādapeti yam sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya
sukhāyāti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

9. Tam kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . .
pe . . . amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho puri-
sassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya
vāti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāraddho panāyam purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam
ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante.

10. Tam kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dbammā kusalā
vā akusalā vāti ?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotiti.

Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hotiti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yam tam avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu ākāraparivitakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garuti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattantī—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yam tamvuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakam evam samādapeti: Ehi tvam ambho purisa lobham vineyya¹ viharāhi lobham vineyya¹ viharanto na lobhajam kammam karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosam vineyya¹ viharāhi dosam vineyya¹ viharanto na dosajam kammam karissasi kāyenn vācāya manasā, moham vineyya¹ viharāhi moham vineyya¹ viharanto na mohajam kammam karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambhām vineyya¹ viharāhi sārambhām vineyya¹ viharanto na sārambhajam kammam karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evam vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam māpi bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saranāmgatan ti.

Api nu tāham² Bhaddiya evam avacam : ehi me tvam Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, ahām satthā bhavissāmīti.

No h' etam bhante.

Evam-vādim kho māpi Bhaddiya evam-akkhāyim eke samaṇabrahmāna asatā tucchā musā abhutena abbhācik-khanti : māyāvī samaṇo Gotamo āvattanim māyam jānāti yāya . . . āvattetīti.³

¹ SS. repeat the word vineyya.

² B. K. tyāham.

³ See M. N. p. 383.

Bhaddikā bhante āvatṭanī māyā kālyāṇī bhante āvatṭanī māyā. Piya me bhante nātisalohitā imāya īvatṭanīyā āvatṭeyyūm piyānam pi me assa nātisalohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiya imāya īvatṭanīyā āvatṭeyyūm sabbesam p'assa khattiyanām dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya īvatṭanīyā īvatṭeyyūm sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam etam Bhaddiya evam etam Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiya [imāya īvatṭanīyā] āvatteyyūm akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa khattiyanām dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvatṭeyyūm akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvatṭeyyūm akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussēya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvatṭeyyūm akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesam p'assa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyūm ko pana vādo manussabhūtassati?

194.

1. Ekam samayaṁ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu¹ viharati Sāpūgannāma² Koliyānam nigame. Atha kho sambuhūlā Sāpūgiyā³ Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamīmīsu, upasaṅkamitvā Ānandam abhivīdetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṁ nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyāngāni⁴ tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

¹ B. K. Koliyesu.

² B. K. Sāmugiyam.

³ B. K. Sāmugiyānamā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhenā sammad akkhātānī sattānam visuddhiyā sokapari-devānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaga-māya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni cattāri ?

Silapārisuddhipadhāniyañgam, cittapārisuddhipadhāni-yañgam, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyañgam, vimuttipārisud-dhipadhāniyañgam.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyañ-gam ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu silavā hoti samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhi, iti evarūpam silapārisuddhim apariṇūram vā paripūressāmi paripūram vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando ca rāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussoḷhi ca appati-vāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyaggha-pajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyañgam.

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyañ-gam ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarūpam cittapāri-suddhim apariṇūram vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sam-pajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi-padhāniyañgam.

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāni-yañgam ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhū-tam pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathā-bhūtam pajānāti ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisud-dhi, iti evarūpam diṭṭhipārisuddhim apariṇūram vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyañgam.

5. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāni-yañgam ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca silapāri-suddhipadhāniyañgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhāniyañgena samannāgato iminā ca ditthipari-
suddhipadhāniyañgena samannāgato rajaniyesu dhammesu
cittam virājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittam vimoceti.
So rajaniyesu dhammesu cittam virājetvā vimocanīyesu
dhammesu cittam vimocetvā sammāvimuttiñ phusati.
Āyam vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhi, iti evarūpam
vimuttipārisuddhim . . . tattha tattha paññāya anugga-
hissamiti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññam ca idam
vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāuiyañgam.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhāniyañ-
gāni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammā sam-
buddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānam visuddhiyā sok-
paridevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam attha-
gamāya fiayassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyātī.

195.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
vatthusmin Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakkō
nigañthasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-
sañkami, upasañkamitvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam
abhvādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnāpi kho
Vappam Sakkam nigañthasāvakam āyasmā Mahāmoggal-
lāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa¹ Vappa kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto
manasā samvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi² no tvam
Vappa tam thānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā
āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisamparāyan ti?

Passām' aham bhante tam thānam idh' assa bhante
pubbe pāpakammam katham avipakkavipākam tatonidānam
purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisampa-
rāyan ti.

Ayañ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa
Vappena Sakkena nigañthasāvakena saddhim kathā vipp-
pakatā hoti.⁴

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayena pañsisallānā vut-

¹ MSS. idhāssa.

² S.D. passito.

³ So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

⁴ B. K., S. Tr. saddhim antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

ṭhito yen' upatṭhabānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahī kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idhāham bhante Vappam Sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakam etad avoca : idh' assa Vappa kāyena samvuto . . . manasā samvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi¹ no tvam Vappa tam thānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāyan ti. Evam vutte bhante Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako mām etad avoca : Passām' aham bhante tam thānam idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakam-mām kātam avipakkavipākam tatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāyan ti—ayam kho no² bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā³ vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappam Sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakam etad avoca :

Sace kho⁴ me tvam Vappa anuññeyyañ c' eva anujāney-yāsi paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitassa attham na jāneyyāsi, mām eva tathā uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi—idam bhante kathām imassa ko attho ti? Siyā no⁵ ettha⁶ kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyañ c' evāham⁷ bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāham⁸ Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham na jānissāmi, Bhagavantam yev'-ettha uttarim paṭipuechissāmi—idam bhante kathām imassa ko attho ti? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye kāyasamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparijāhā kāyasamārambhā paṭivirūtassa evam sa te āsavā vighātaparijāhā na honti, so navāñ ca kammam na karoti purāṇam kammam phussa

¹ S. D. phassasi.

² B. K. Ayam kho no; S. Tr. Ayam kho me; S. D., S. T. Ayam kho. ³ B. K. antarā kathā.

⁴ B. K. omits kho. ⁵ S. T. kho. ⁶ S. D. c' ettha.

⁷ B. K. c' eva pāham. ⁸ B. K. vāham.

phussa vyantikaroti,¹ sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā chipassikā opanayikā² paccattam veditabbā viññūhitī.

Passasi no tvam Vappa tam thānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye vacisamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātапarijāhā vacisamārambhā pativiratassa evam sa te āsavā vighātапarijāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sanditthikā . . . viññūhitī. Passasi no tvam Vappa tam thānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye manosamārambhapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosamārambhā pativiratassa evam sa te āsavā vighātапarijāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam . . . abhisampārayan ti.

No h' etam bhante.

7. Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātапarijāhā avijjāvirāgā vijuppādā evam sa te āsavā vighātапarijāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam . . . abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etam bhaute.

8. Evañ sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā³ adhigata honti. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phottabbam phusitvā manasā dhammam viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jivitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jivitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāni pajānāti, kāyassa bhedā uddham jivitapariyādānā idh' eva sabba vedayitāni⁴ anabhinanditāni⁵ sūtibhavissantīti pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūpam paṭiceca chāyā paññāyatī, atha

¹ See Sum. p. 125.

² B. B. opaneyyikā.

³ S. D. santavihārā.

⁴ S. T. vedayitabbāni.

⁵ S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso¹ āgaccheyya kudālapiṭakam ādāya, so tam thūṇam mūle² chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhāṇeyya, palikhāṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi. So tam thūṇam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya, sakalikam sakalikam karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā dāheyya, agginā dāhitvā⁴ masim kareyya, masim katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya⁵ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evam hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇam paticea chāyā sā uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādādhammā. Evam eva kho Vappa evam sammāvīmutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddam sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā manasā dhammaṇ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyautikam . . . pe . . . sitibhavissantīti pajānāti.

10. Evam vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udāyatthiko⁶ assa pañiyam⁷ poseyya so udāyañ c'eva na labheyya⁸ uttarīñ ea kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evam eva kho aham bhante udāyatthiko bāle⁹ niganthe payirupāsim, svāhanī udāyañ c'eva nādhigacchim uttarīñ ea kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahosim. Esāham bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sampaśādo tam mahāvāte vā opunāmi¹⁰ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakanū matū

¹ B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

² B. K. mūlam. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.

³ S. D. kaṇḍākaṇḍim.

⁴ B. K. dahetvā.

⁵ B. K. ophuneyya; S. D. othuneyya.

⁶ S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyañ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyañ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayañ.

⁷ B. K. pañiyam; S. T. pāñiyam; S. Tr. pañiyā.

⁸ B. K. nādhigaccheyya. ⁹ B. K. bālam; S.S. bāle.

¹⁰ B. K. odbunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam saranam
gatan ti.

196.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagirāsālāyam. Atha kho Sālho¹ ca Liechavi Abhayo ca Liechavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidiṁsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho Sālho Liechavi Bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante eko samanabrahmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇam paññāpentī silavisuddhihetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Silavisuddhim̄ kho aham Sālha aññataram̄ sāmaññañāgan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sālha samanabrahmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā vibaranti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samanabrahmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddhavacīsamācāra aparisuddhamanosamācārā aparisuddhājīvā abhabbā te nānādassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim̄ taritukāmo, tinhām kuthārim̄ ādāya vanam̄ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim̄ sālalatthim² ujum̄ navam̄³ akukkuceakajātam̄, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge⁴ chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalasam̄ suvisodhitam̄ visodheyya, sākhāpalasam̄ suvisodhitam̄ visodhetvā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsihi taccheyya, vāsihi tacchetvā lekhāniyā likheyya,⁵ lekhāniyā likhitvā pāsāṇagulena⁶ dhopeyya, pāsāṇagulena dhopetvā nadim̄ patāreyya. Tam kiñ maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim̄ taritun ti? No h' etam bhante.

4. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Asu hi⁷ bhante sālalatthī bahiddhā

¹ B. K. Sālho.

² SS. Sālaladdhim.

³ B. K. ujum navam; S. D. ujuvanam; S. Tr. ujunavam.

⁴ B. K. aggam. ⁵ B. K. lekheyya . . . lekhitvā.

⁶ S. T. -gulena. See M. N. p. 233.

⁷ B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

suparikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etam pāṭikaṅkham — sālalatthī saṃśidissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjatiti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te nāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te nāṇadassānaya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tiñham kuthārim adāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalatthim ujum navam akukuccakajātam, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākhāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārihi taccheyya, kuṭhārihi tacchetvā vāsihi taccheyya, vāsihi tacchetvā nikhādanam adāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇagulena dhopeddya, pāsāṇagulena dhopetvā nāvam kareyya, piyārittam bandheyya nāvam katvā piyārittam bandhitvā nadim patāreyya. Tam kiñ maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun ti? Evam bbante.

6. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalatthī bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā¹ piyārittā bhaddā.² Tass' etam pāṭikaṅkham—nāvā na saṃśidissati puriso sotthinā pāram gamissatiti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapogucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā

¹ B. K. omits navā katā.

² B. K. piyārittā bandhāna; S. D. piyāritta baddhāna.

parisuddhakāyasamīcārā . . . parisuddhājīvā bhabbā te.
ñāṇadassanāyā anuttarāya sambodhiyā.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi¹ kaṇḍacit-
takāni² jānāti, atha kho so tihī thānehi rājāraho hoti rāja-
bhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva sañkhamp gacchati. Katamehi
tihī?

Dūrepāti ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padā-
letā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepāti evam eva kho
Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi
Sālha ariyasāvako yaṁ kiñci rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppan-
nam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā
hīnam vā paṇītam vā yaṁ dūre³ santike vā sabbam
rūpam n' etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam
etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. Yaṁ kāci
vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci sañkhārā yaṁ kiñci viññānam
atitānāgatapaccuppannam . . . yaṁ dūre santike vā sab-
bam viññānam n' etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m' eso
attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammuppaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva
kho Sālha ariyasāvako samādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhi Sālha
ariyasāvako idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . .
pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadāti yathābhūtam
pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padā-
letā evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti,
sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantam avijjākhan-
dam padiletā ti.⁴

197.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devi yen' Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mallikā devi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

¹ B. K. omits pi.

² B. K. eitrāni ; S. D. cittatāni.

³ S. Tr. dūre vā.

⁴ See Añguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo¹ ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya² daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo¹ . . . dassanāya² addhō ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo en hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgato addhō ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti ?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyā-sabahulo appam pi vutto samāno³ abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaceayañ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthum yānam mālam gandham vilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,⁴ issamānikā⁵ kho pana hoti, parilābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati⁶ upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā⁷ itthattam āgacchati sā yattha yatthā paccājāyati dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogū appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaceayañ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, parilābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce⁸ tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha

¹ B. K. dubbaṇṇā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

² S. D., B. K. dassanīyā; S. Tr. dassanāya.

³ S. D. vutto samānā; B. K. vuttā samānā.

⁴ B. K. seyyāvasatham. ⁵ MSS. issāmanikā. ⁶ B. K. ussati.

⁷ S. D. and B. K. sa ee cuto. ⁸ S. D., B. K. sa ee.

yattha paccājāyati dubbaṇṇā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya adhīhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appacceyañ ca na pātukaroti.¹ Sā na dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, issamānikā² kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato eutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarnkārānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce tato eutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā adhīhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evam vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Yan nūnāham³ bhante aññam jātim kodhanā ahosim upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samāna abhisajjim kuppim

¹ B. K. na kopañ ca na dosañ ca na appacceyañ ca pātukaroti. ² MSS. issamānikā.

³ B. K. Yan nunāham ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yan nūnāham.

vyāpajīm patitthiyim kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsim, sā 'ham bhante etarahi dubbaññā durūpā supāpikā dassaniyā. Yan nūnāham bhante aññam jātim adāsim¹ samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, sā 'ham bhante etarahi adhbā ca mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Yan nūnāham² bhante aññam jātim anissamānikā ahosim paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issim na upadussim na issam bandhiip, sāham bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmim rājakule khattiyakaññā pi brāhmaṇakaññā pi gahapatikaññā pi, tūsāham issarādhipaceam karemi, esāham bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavissāmi anupāyāsabhalū bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisañjisāmi na kuppissāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyissāmi na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānananavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussāmi na issam bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante . . . Upāsikam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

198.³

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo⁴ hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

¹ B. K. Yam nunāham; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāham.

² B. K. aññam jātim dātā ahosim.

³ Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56–61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

⁴ B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . naparit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparatantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sitibhuto sukappaṭisamvēdi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto ?

Idha bhikkhave okacce puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhībataṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanaṃ sādiyati. So na kumbhīmukhā paṭigāṇhāti na kaṭopimukhā paṭigāṇhāti na eļakamantaram na dayḍamantaram na musalaman-taram na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na sañkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā sandasaṇḍacārini, na macehaṇi na mamsam, na suram na merayam na thusodakanī pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti, iti evarūpam addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabbhattabhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākhabhakkho pi hoti sāmākabhbakkho pi hoti nivārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhbakkho pi hoti haṭabhbakkho pi hoti kaṇabhbakkho pi hoti ācāmabbakkho pi hoti piññākabhbakkho pi hoti tiṇabhbakkho pi hoti gomayabhbakkho pi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhoji. So sāyāni pi dhāreti masānāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti pañsukūlāni pi dhāreti tirīṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-massulceano hoti kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto ubhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭi khitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhbānam anuyutto kanṭakāpasseyyako pi hoti kanṭakāpasseyyam kappeti, sāyatatiyakam¹ pi udakoro-

¹ S. D. sāyatatiyakam.

baññanuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpam anekavīhitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti atta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti para-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko¹ māgaviko luddo macebhaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā pan' aññe pi² keci kurūrakam-mantā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti para-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti at-taparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo mud-dhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā³ mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navam santhāgāram⁴ kārāpetvā kesamassum ohāretvā kharajinam nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṁ abbhañ-jitvā migavisāñena pitthim kandūvamāno santhāgāram⁴ pavisati saddhiṁ mahesiya brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tattha anantaralitthāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya⁵ seyyam kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṁ ekasmim thane khiram hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yaṁ dutiyasmim thane khiram hoti tena mahesi yāpeti, yaṁ tatiyasmim thane khiram hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṁ catutthasmim thane khiram hoti tena nggim juhanti⁶ avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evam āha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññat-thāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, etti kā vacchatarayo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettaka urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya]⁷ ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.⁸ Ye pi

¹ B. K. sākuṇiko.

² Omitted by B. K.

⁴ B. K. sandhāgāram.

⁶ S. D. juñhati.

⁸ B. B. parikammathāya.

³ B. K. hoti vā.

⁵ SS. haritupattāya.

⁷ Inserted by B. K.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daññatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rūdamānā parikam-māni karonti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na para-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicechāto nibbuto sitibhuto sukha-pati-saṃvedī brahmabhuṭena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanus-sam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṇ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhēkalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevalapariṇuṇam parisuddham brahma-cariyam pakāseti. Tam dhammaṇ supati gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasiniṃ vā kule paccājato, so tam dhammaṇ sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpatilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcik-khati : sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhikāśo pabbajā na yidam¹ sukarām agārām ajjhāvasatā ekantapariṇuṇam ekantaparisuddham sañkhali-khitam brahma-cariyam cari-tum, yan nūnāham kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā ūṭi-parivatṭam pahāya mahantam vā ūṭiparivatṭam pahāya, kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

8. So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam sikkhāsajivasa-māpanno pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti, nihitadañño nihitasattho lajī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā

¹ S. D. na idam.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaikhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmācārī hoti, arācārī, virato methunā gāmādhammā, musāvādām pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccayādi saccasandho theto paceayiko avisamyādako lokassa, pisuṇam vācam pahāya pisuṇaya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahitānam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇī vācam bhāsitā hoti, pharusaṁ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, yā sā vācā nejā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamānāpā tathārūpim vācam bhāsitā hoti, samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī athavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatīm vācam bhāsitā kālena sāpadesam pariyyantavatīm atthasamhitam.

9. So bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti, ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato : vikālabhojanā, naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepanādhāraṇamāṇḍanavibhūsanatīthānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsayanāmahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamamsapatiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ajejakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavaļavūpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dūteyyayapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakāmāsakūṭamānākūṭā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadvabandhanaviparāmosālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santutīho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarenn kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍapātēna, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuno yena

yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam evam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piñḍapātēna, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattam anavajjasukham paṭisamvēdeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enām cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāñena gandham ghāñiyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enām manindriyam asamvutam viharantam, abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattam avyāsekasukham paṭisamvēdeti.

12. So abhikkante patikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhīte nisinne sutte jägarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññiena samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato] vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram girim guham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsañ palālapuñjam. So pacchābhāttam piñḍapātāpātikkanto nisidati pallañkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upatṭhapetvā. So abhijjhām loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetā viharati abhijjhā cittam parisodheti, vyāpādapadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāñabbhūtahitānu-kampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti, thīnamiddham

pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sam-pajāno thinamiddhā cittam parisodheti, uddhaceakkukkuceam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattam vūpasantacitto udhaceakkukkuceā cittam parisodheti, vicikiccham pahāya tīṇavicikecho viharati, akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchā cittam parisodheti.

14. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivico¹ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam upsampajja viharati.

15. So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyoñāte anañgane vigatupakkilese mudubhūte kammanīye thite ānejjappatte āsavānañ khayaññāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini pañipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam āsavanirodhagāmini pañipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, vimuttasmin vimuttam iti fiññānam hoti, khiñā jāti, vusitam brahmaçariyam, katam karañiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo apārantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhuto sukhapatisamvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

199.

1. Tañham vo bhikkhave desessāmi jālinim saritam visatām visattikam¹ yāya² ayam loko uddhasto³ pari-yonaddho tantākulakajāto guļaguṇḍikajāto⁴ muñjababba-

¹ B. K. visatthikam.

² S. S. yāyam.

³ S. D. uddhasotā ; B. K. uddhamso.

⁴ B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto ; S. D. guļaguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhuto apayam duggatiñ vinipatam samsaram nativattati,
tam sunatha sadhukam manasikarotha bhasisssamiti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.
Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave tañhā jalinī saritā visatā
visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantaku-
lakajato guñgundikajato . . . nativattati ?

Atthārasa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tañhāvicaritāni
ajjhattikassa upādāya, atthārasa tañhāvicaritāni bāhirassa
upādāya.

3. Katamāni atthārasa tañhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa
upādāya.

Asmiti bhikkhave sati, itthasmiti hoti, evasmiti hoti
aññathasmiti hoti ¹ asasmiti hoti, satasmiti hoti, santi hoti,
ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api
ha ² santi hoti, api ³ ittham santi hoti, api ³ evam santi
hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham
bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavis-
santi hoti.

Imāni atthārasa tañhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni atthārasa tañhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmiti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmiti hoti, iminā
evasmiti hoti, iminā aññathasmiti hoti, iminā asasmiti hoti,
iminā satasmiti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham santi
hoti, iminā evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti,
iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api ittham santi hoti, iminā
api evam santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā
bhavissanti hoti, iminā ittham bhavissanti hoti, iminā
evam bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni atthārasa tañhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti atthārasa tañhāvicaritāni ajjhattikāyassa upādaya
atthārasa tañhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccan-
ti bhikkhave chattiñsa tañhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atitāni
chattiñsa tañhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattiñsa tañhāvica-

¹ B. K. asmiti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmiti sati hoti ;
evam asmiti hoti aññathasmiti hoti.

² B. K. api ham.

³ B. K. api ham.

tāni paccuppannāni chattim̄sa taṇhāvīcaritāni evam atṭhā-rasa taṇhāvīcaritāni sātam¹ hoti.

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jālinā saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto² pariyonaddho tantā-kulakajāto guṇagundikajāto muñjababbajahbuto apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattatīti.³

200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.⁴ Katamāni cat-tāri?

Pemā pemam jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemam jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathaū ca bhikkhave pemā pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto manāpo, tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: yo kho myāyam puggalo ittho kanto manāpo hoti tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācarantī, so tesu pemam janeti. Evam kho bhikkhave pemā pemam jāyati.

3. Kathaū ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto manāpo, tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: Yo kho myāyam puggalo ittho kanto manāpo tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācarantī, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evañm kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathaū ca bhikkhave dosā pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anittho hoti akanto amanāpo, tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: yo kho myāyam puggalo anittho akanto amanāpo tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācarantī, so tesu pemam janeti.

Evañm kho bhikkhave dosā pemam jāyati.

5. Kathaū ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anittho hoti akanto

¹ S. D. satam, omitted by B. K.

² B. K. uddhamso; S. D. uddhasetā.

³ S. D. nātivattantīti.

⁴ B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti—yo kho myāyam puggalo aniñho akanto amanāpo tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācarantiti, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu viviec' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pañhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññavimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vibarati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahinam hoti uechin-namūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadharmam, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahino hoti . . . anuppādadharmo, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahinam hoti . . . anuppādadharmam, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahino hoti uechin-namūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadharmo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappañisseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.¹

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attāni vā rūpam rūpasmīm vā attānam, vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā

¹ B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānam attāni vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam, saññam
attato samanupassati saññāvantam vā attānam attāni vā
saññam saññāya vā attānam, sañkhāre attato samanupas-
sati sañkhāravantam vā attānam attāni vā sañkhāre sañ-
khāresu va attānam, viññānam attato samanupassati viñ-
ñānavantam vā attānam attāni vā viññānam viññānasmin
vā attānam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpam attato samanupassati,
na rūpavantam vā attānam na atāni vā rūpam na rūpas-
mim vā attānam, na vedanam . . . na saññam . . . na
sañkhāre . . . na viññānam attato samanupassati, na viñ-
ñānavantam vā attānam, na attāni vā viññānam, na viññā-
nasmin vā attānam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭissteneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam paccakosati rosan-
tam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭissteneti.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭissteneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati,
rosantam na patirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭissteneti.

13. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati ?

Asmiti bhikkhave sati, itthasmiti hoti, evasmīti hoti, añ-
ñathasmiti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmiti hoti, santi hoti,
ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api
ha ¹ santi hoti, api ittham ² santi hoti, api evam santi hoti,
api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti
hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati ?

Asmiti bhikkhave asati, itthasmiti na hoti, evasmīti na
hoti, aññathasmiti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmiti na
hoti, santi na hoti, ittham santi na hoti, evam santi na hoti,
aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api ittham

¹ B. K. apiham.

² B. K. apiham ittham.

santi na hoti, api evam santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, ittham bhavissanti na hoti, evam bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmiti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmiñti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham santi hoti, iminā evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api ittham santi hoti, iminā api evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti, iminā ittham bhavissanti hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmiñti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmiñti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā ittham santi na hoti, iminā evam santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api ittham santi na hoti, iminā api evam santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā ittham bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave bhikhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uchiṇṇamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīnī anuppādādhammo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatiti.²

Mahāvaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaññāsakam catuttham.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugatam ṭhānam || Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca
Mallika attantapo || tanhā pemena ca dasā te ti ||]

¹ B. K. Idha pana.

² B. K. sampajjhāyatiti ; SS. apajjhāyati ; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.¹

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmī, asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisata-
rañ ca, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum.
Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnā-
dāyi hoti, kāmesu micchācāri hoti, musāvādi hoti, surāme-
rayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyi hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ
ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyi hoti parañ
ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācāri
hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca
musāvādi hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca
surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyi hoti parañ ca surāmeraya-
majjapamādaṭṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adin-
nādāna pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti,
musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanā
paṭivirato hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca
adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā verama-
ṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato
hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti,
attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā vera-
maṇiya samādapeti, attanā ca surāmeramajjapamā-
daṭṭhāna paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamā-
daṭṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

¹ Pungala IV. 1.

202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpi hoti appassuto hoti kusito hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpi hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusito hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacee samādapeti, duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpi¹ hoti bahussuto hoti āraddhviriyo hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti² attanā ca ottāpi hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacee samādapeti, attanā ca āraddhviriyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsamпадāya samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti.

203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisena

¹ B. K. ottappī. ² B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādi hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādāpeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādi hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca pisuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārū paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti.

204.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappuri-
satarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchadiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca dhikkhave asappurisena asappurisatato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena sappurisatato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisatato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisatato.

205.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsañkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsankappo hoti parañ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti parañ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti parañ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājivo hoti parañ ca micchā-ājive samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti parañ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti parañ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayam bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājivo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti parañ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti parañ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti parañ ca sammākammante samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājivo hoti parañ ca sammā-ājive samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti parañ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti parañ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

206.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . .
micchāñāpi hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisatato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāpi hoti parañ ca micchāñāpe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisatato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāpi hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisatato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāpi hoti parañ ca sammāñāpe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena asappurisatato.

207.*

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatarañ ca kalyāṇañ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . [204. 2] . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāta paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

208.

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatarañ ca kalyāṇañ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāpi hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāpi hoti parañ ca micchāñāne samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāpi hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāpi hoti parañ ca sammāñāne samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

209.¹

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

mena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti . . . pe . . . samāditthiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipātā verawaniyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

210.

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo blukkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāpi hoti, micchāvīmutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti

parañ ca micchāditthiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāññāpi hoti parañ ca micchāññāpe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammadmataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāññhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammāditthiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāññāpi hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāññhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāññadhammena kalyāññadhammadmataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāññāpi hoti parañ ca sammāññāpe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāññadhammena kalyāññadhammadmataro.

Sappurisavaggo pathamo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Sikkhā-padañ ca asaddham|| sattanāso atho ca dasa kam-mam||

Atthañgikāñ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti.]

211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo pāpadhammo parisadus-sano, bhikkhuni bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadus-sanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo parisadus-sano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadus-sanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisa-sobhañā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā kalyāññadhammo parisa-

sobhano, bhikkhuni bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduecaritena, . . . manoduecaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manusucaritena, samādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduecaritena, . . . manoduecaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manusucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādi hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipāti paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

215.

... pe . . . micchāditthiko hoti, micchāsañkappo hoti,
micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-
māditthiko hoti, sammāsañkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti,
sammākammanto hoti . . .

216.

... pe . . . micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, mic-
chāsatī hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-
ājivo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsatī hoti, sammā
samādhi hoti . . .

217.

... pe . . . aditthe ditthavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti,
amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe
... aditthe aditthavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute
amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

218.

... ditthe aditthavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute
amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . .
... ditthe ditthavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute muta-
vādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

219.

... pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti,
anottapī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavū hoti,
hirimā hoti, ottapī hoti . . .

220.

... pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti,
duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ
nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Sobhaṇavaggo¹ dutiyo.

(Tass' uddānam :

Parīsa diṭṭhi akataññutā|| pāññatipātā pi dve maggā||
Dve vohārapathā vuttā|| hūrikām duppaññena cāti||]

221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vaciduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Musāvādo, pisuṇṇavācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vaciduccaritāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacisucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Sacevācā, apisūṇṇavācā, sañjavācā, mantavācā.²

Imūni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacisucaritāni.

222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṁ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritenā . . . manoduccaritenā, micchādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ; pandito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahataṁ attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritenā . . . manusucaritenā, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. Parisavaggo.

² B. K. mantavācā; SS. mantābhassam.

223.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kat-aññutā kataveditā . . .

224.

. . . pe . . . pānātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchāeāri hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

225.

. . . pe micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-mādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti, micchāsati hoti, [micchāsaṁādhi hoti] . . . pe . . . sammā-ājivo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sam-māsaṁādhi hoti . . .

226.

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute mutavādī hoti, aviññātē viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññātē aviññātavādī hoti . . .

227.

. . . pe . . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti . . . viññātē aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti . . . viññātē viññātavādī hoti . . .

228.

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti, dup-pañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyō hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca pasavatiti.

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?

Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, pañibhānakavi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānam :]

Ducecaritam ditthi akataññū ca || pānātipātā pī dve maggā
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahirikam̄ dappañña-kavinā cāti.¹]

231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayam abhiññaya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaññā kañham̄ kañhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaññā sukkam̄ sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaññā kañhasukkam̄ kañhasukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaññā akañhamasukkam² akañha-asukkavipākam kammaññā kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaññā kañham̄ kañhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaññā sukkam̄ sukkavipākam, atthi bhikk-

* From B. K.

² SS. akañham̄ asukhañ ; B. K. akañha-asukkam̄.

khave kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhāya samyattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam?

Idha¹ bhikkave ekacco savyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti . . . savyāpajjhām manosañkhāram abhisāñkharoti. So savyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā savyāpajjhām vacisañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā savyāpajjhām manosañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā savyāpajjhām lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjhām lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhām vedanam vediyati ekantadukkham, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhām manosañkhāram abhisāñkharoti. So avyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosañkbāram abhisāñkharitvā avyāpajjhām lokam uppajjati. Tam enam avyāpajjhām lokam uppannam samānam avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhām vedanam vediyati ekantusukkham, seyyathāpi devā Subhakinhā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti . . . savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi manosañkhāram abhisāñkharoti. So savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā . . . savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi manosañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 23.

pi lokam uppānam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhēhi pi avyāpajjhēhi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi vedanām vediyatī vokiññām sañkiññām sukhadukkham, seythaipi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipatikā. Idam vñecati bhikkhave kammām kañhasukkam kañha-sukkavipākam.

5. Katamān ca bhikkhave kammām akāñhamasukkam akāñha-asukkavipākam kammām kammakkbayāya samvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammām kañham kañha-vipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammām sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammām kañhasukkam kañha-sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vñecati bhikkhave kammām akāñhamasukkam akāñha-asukkavipākam kammām kammakkbayāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Perimāni bho Gotama divasūni purimatarāni Soñakāyanō mānavo yenāhai ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā mām etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyaṁ paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyaṁ paññāpentō nechedam āha lokaesa kāmmasaccāyam kho leko kamma-samārambhātthāyi ti. Dassanam pi kho aham brāhmaṇa Soñakāyassa mānavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānī. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammām kañham kañhavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammām sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammām kañhasukkam kañhasukka-vipākam.

Atthi brâhmaṇa kammaṇi akāñhamasukkamī akāñha-asukkavipākamī kammaṇi kammakkhayā saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa kammaṇi kañham kañhavipākamī?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhamp . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa kammaṇi kañham kañhavipākamī.

4. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa kammaṇi sukkamī sukkavipākamī?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhamp . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakiñhā.

Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa kammaṇi sukkamī sukkavipākamī.

5. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa kammaṇi kañhasukkamī kañha-sukkavipākamī?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhampi avyāpajjhampi pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa kammaṇi kañhasukkamī kañha-sukkavipākamī.

6. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa kammaṇi akāñhamasukkamī akāñha-asukkavipākamī kammaṇi kammakkhayā saṃvattati?

Tatra brâhmaṇa yam idam kammaṇi kanham kañha-vipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṇi sukkamī sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṇi kañhasukkamī kañhasukkavipākam taṭṭa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati brâhmaṇa akāñhamasukkamī akāñha-asukkavipākamī kammaṇi kammakkhayā saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brâhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāui mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam . . .
pe . . . kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti,
kāmesu micchācāri hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-
pamādatīhāyi hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipā-
kam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .
surāmerayamajjapamādatīhāna paṭivirato hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipā-
kam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañ-
hasukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi
. . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañha-
sukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipākam . . . samvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kañham kañha-
vipākam . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idam vuccati bhikkhave
kammam akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipākam kammam
kaminakkhayūya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . pavedi-
tāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam . . .
pe . . . kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipā-
kam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jīvitā voropitā hoti, pītā-jīvitā
voropitā hoti, araham-jīvitā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa
padutīhenā cittena lohitai uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhimmo
hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñatipātā pañivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā pañivirato hoti, anabhijjhälū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya sampattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kañham kañhavipākam . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya sampattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kañham . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhampi kāyasañkhāram abhisañkhāroti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idampi vuccati bhikkhave kammampi sukkampi sukkavipākampi.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammampi kañhasukkham pi kañhasukkavipākampi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhampi pi avyāpajjhampi pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idampi vuccati bhikkhave kammampi kañhasukkampi kañhasukkavipākampi.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammampi akañhamasukkampi akañha-asukkavipākampi kammampi kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi.

Idampi vuccati bhikkhave kammampi akañhamasukkampi . . . samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāpi mayā . . . paverditānī.

236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . paverditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammampi kañhampi kañhavipākampi . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammampi kañhampi kañhavipākampi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhampi kāyasañkhāram . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idampi vuccati bhikkhave kammampi kañhampi kañhavipākampi.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammampi sukkampi sukkavipākampi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhampi kāyasañkhāram . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idampi vuccati bhikkhave kammampi sukkampi sukkavipākampi.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammampi kañhasukkampi kañhasukkavipākampi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām
pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañ kañhasukkam kañha-
sukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañ akañhasukkam ukañ-
haasukkavipākam kammañ kammakkhayāya samvattati ?

Satisambhojjhañgo, dhammavicasambhojjhañgo, viriya-
sambhojjhañgo, pitisambhojjhañgo, passaddhisambhojjhañ-
gam samādhisambhojjhañgam upekhāsambhojjhañgam.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañ akañhamasukkam
akañha-asukkavipākam kammañ kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammañ mayā . . . pave-
ditāniti.

237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhā-
tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacikammena, sāvaj-
jena manokammena, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhā-
tam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena,
anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhā-
tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammam, savyāpajjhena vacikam-
mam, savyāpajjhena manokammam, savyāpajjhāya di-
ṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhā-
tam nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi etatnhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena mano-kammena, avyāpajjhāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti,² evam etanī bhikkhave sammā sihanādam nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam samyojanānam pari-khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Ayam bhikkhave samaṇo.¹

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikhayā rāgadosamobhānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.³ Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam eetovimutti⁴ . . . ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti, evam etanī bhikkhave sammā sihanādam nadatiti.

¹ B. K. reads pañhamo samaṇo.

² So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

³ See Puggala I. 38-17; M. P. S. p. 16.

240.

Sappurisam̄ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisamsā pāti-
kañkhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena silena vadḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vadḍhati,
ariyāya paññāya vadḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vadḍhati.

Sappurisam̄ nissāya imē cattāro ānisamsā pātikāñkhā
ti.

[Kamma] vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānam̄ :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadam̄ ariyamaggo
Bojjhaṅgam̄ sāvajjañ ceva avyāpajjhamp̄ samañño ca sappu-
risānisam̄so ti]]¹

241.

1. Ekam̄ samayañ Bhagavā Kosambiyam̄ viharati Ghosi-
tarāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantam̄ nisinnam̄ kho āyasmantam̄
Ānandam̄ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu tam̄ Ānanda adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasantan ti?

Kuto tam̄ bhante adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasamissati? Āyas-
mato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihāri
kevalakappam̄ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anurud-
dho na ekavācikam̄ pi bhaṇitablam̄ maññati².

Kadā pan' Ānanda³ Anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhi-
karaṇesu vo⁴ yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānicī adhi-
karaṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c' eva vūpasametha
Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda athavase sampassamāno pāpa-
bhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati. Katame cattāro?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paṭiechannakammanto assa-
māno samañapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño

¹ From B. K.

² B. K. maññeti.

³ B. K. kadā panānanda.

⁴ B. K. tesu.

antoputī avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evam hoti: sace
kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti dussilo pāpadhammo asuci
... kasambujāto ti samaggā mañ santā nāsessanti, vaggā
pana mañ na nāsessanti ti. Idam Ānanda pañhamām
atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena
nandati.

3. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko
hoti antagālikāya ditṭhiyā samannāgato. Tass' evam
hoti: sace kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādiṭṭhiko
antagālikāya ditṭhiyā samannāgato ti samaggā mañ santē
nāsessanti, vaggā pana mañ na nāsessanti.

Idam Ānanda dutiyām atthavasam sampassamāno pāpa-
bhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājivo hoti
micchājivena jīvitam kappeti. Tass' evam hoti: sace kho
mañ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājivo micchā-ājivena jīvi-
tam kappetiti samaggā mañ santā nāssessanti, vaggā pana
mañ na nāssessanti. Idam Ānanda tatiyām atthavasam
sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo
sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evam hoti: sace
kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo
anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā mañ santā na sakkarissanti
na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana
mañ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idam Ānanda eattthām atthavasam sampassamāno
pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

Ime kho Ānanda eattāro atthavase sampassamāno
pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandatiti.

242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyāni. Katamāni
cattāri?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucārim gahetvā rāñño
dasseyyumi¹—ayam te deva coro āgucāri, imassa devo
dandam pañetūti. Tam enam rājā evam vadeyya:

¹ B. K. dasseyya.

gacchatha bho imam purisam daññaya rajjuvā pacchā bāham gālha¹ bandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena pañavena² rathiyāya rathiyan³ siñghātakena siñghātakam parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiñato nagarassa sisam chindathāti. Tam enam rañño purisā daññaya rajjuvā pacchā bāham gālha¹ bandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya² rathiyan siñghātakena siñghātakam parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiñato nagarassa sisam chindeyyum. Tatr' aññatarassa thalatthassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammañ akāsi gārayham sisacchejjam, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā daññaya rajjuvā pacchā bāham gālha¹ bandhanam bhanditvā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya rathiyan siñghātakena siñghātakam parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiñato nagarassa sisam chindissanti. So vat' assāham⁴ evarūpan pāpañ kūnīmāna kareyyam gārayham sisacchejjan ti.⁵ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhayasaññā pacunpañhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikañkham—anāpanno vā pārājikam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikam dhammam yathādhammam pātikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakirivā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyañ upasāñkamitvā evam vadeyya: abam bhante pāpañ kammañ akāsiñ gārayham mosallam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomiti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalatthassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammañ akāsi gārayham mosallam, yatra hi nāma kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakirivā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyañ upasāñkamitvā evam vakkhati: abam bhante pāpañ kammañ akāsiñ gārayham mosallam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomiti.

¹ B. K. bālha.

² S. T. pañavena.

³ B. K. rathikāya rathikam.

⁴ B. K. assāham; S. S. assāyam. ⁵ S. T. sisam chejjan ti.

So vat' assāham¹ evarūpam pāpam kammam na kareyyam gārayham mosallan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhaya-saññā paccupat̄hitā hoti sañghādisesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikāñkham—anāpanno vā sañghādisesam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā sañghādisesam dhammam yathā-dhammam paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham pari-dhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭam² khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vadeyya: aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham assapuṭam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomiti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayham assapuṭam, yatra hi nāma kālakam³ vattham paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭam kandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vakkhati: aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham assapuṭam,⁴ yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomiti. So vat' assāham⁵ evarūpam pāpam kammam na kareyyam gārayham assapuṭan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhaya-saññā paccupat̄hitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikāñkham—anāpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyam dbammam yathā-dhammam paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham pari-dhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vadeyya: aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham upavajjam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā hoti tam karomiti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayham upavajjam yatra hi nāma kālakam vattham pani-dhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā

¹ SS. so vat' assāyam.

² B. K. bhasmapuṭam.

³ B. K. kālavattham.

⁴ B. K. bhasma-putam.

⁵ B. K. So vat' assāham.

evam vakkhati: aham bhante . . . upavajjām yena me
āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomīti. So vat' assāham
evarūpam pāpam kāmmam na kareyyam gārayham upavaj-
jan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa
va bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatthitā
hoti pātidesaniyakesu ¹ dhammesu, tass' etam pātikānkham
—anāpanno vā pātidesaniyakam ² dhammam na āpajjissati
āpanno vā pātidesaniyakam dhammam yathādhammam
pātikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayānīti.

243.

1. Sikkhānisamsam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyām
vussati, paññuttaram, vimuttisāram, satādhipateyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave sikkhānisamsam hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhisamācārikā sikkhā
paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyo-
bhavāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhi-
samācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pa-
sannānam bhiyyobhavāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya
akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī
samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca param bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam ādibrahma-
cariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya,
yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso
sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya ak-
khaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evam
kho bhikkhave sikkhānisamsam hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso
sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā
sāvakānam . . . sabbaso samunādukkhakkhayāya tathā
tathā ³ ssa ³ te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti.
Evam kho bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti.

¹ B. K. pātidesaniyesu.

² B. K. pātidesaniyam.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāram hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bbikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkbayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evam kho bhikkhave vimuttisāram hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyam hoti?

Iti aparipūram vā abhisamācārikam sikkham paripūressāmi¹ paripūram vā abhisamācārikam sikkham tattba tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aparipūram vā ādibrahmacariyikam sikkham paripūressāmi paripūram vā ādibrahmacariyikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti asamavekkhitam vā dhammam paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitam vā dhammam tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aphassitam² vā dhammam vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitam vā dhammam tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyam hoti.

Sikkhānisāmsam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati, paññuttaram, vimuttisāram, satādhipateyyam ti. Iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭiceca vuttan ti.

244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogiseyyā, sīhaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā ūttānā senti. Ayan vuucati bhikkhave petaseyyā?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogi vāmena passena senti. Ayan vuucati bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīhaseyyā?

¹ B. K. paripūressāmi.

² B. K. aphusitam . . . phussissāmi phusitam.

Saho bhikkhave migarijā dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappeti, pāde¹ pādaṃ accādhāya antarāsatthinam² nauguttham anupakkhipitvā. So patibujjhītvā purimam kāyam abbhunnāmetvā pacchimam kāyam anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave saho migarijā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave saho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave saho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave saho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayam vuceati bhikkhave siha-seyyū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviee' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuceati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā ³kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, pacce-kabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā eakkavatti thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā sampvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanam, yoniso manasiāro, dhammānudhammapatiipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā sampvattantī.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukāre³ honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

¹ B. K. padena.

² S. Tr. satthi; B. K. sattimhi.

³ B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukārā hontiti.

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?

Adīṭhe ditṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.

Adīṭhe adīṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññātē aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.

Ditṭhe aditṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?

Ditṭhe ditṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo¹ pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso seyyā thūpārahena ca
Paññābuddhi balmikārā cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge
ti.]

251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

¹ B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Añguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā ?

Avijjā ca bhavatañhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca — ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā adhiññā sacchikātabbā ?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

252.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammam yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammam yeva pariyesati, attanā marañadhammo samāno marañadhammam yeva pariyesati, attanā sañkilesikadhammam yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavam̄ viditvā ajaram̄ anuttaram̄ yogakkhemam̄ nibbānam̄ pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādinavam̄ viditvā avyādhim̄ anuttaram̄ yogakkhemam̄ nibbānam̄ pariyesati, attanā marañadhammo samāno marañadhamme ādinavam̄ viditvā amatam̄ anuttaram̄ yogakkhemam̄ nibbānam̄ pariyesati, attanā sañkilesadhammo samāno sañkilesikadhamme ādiu-

* See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vam viditvā sañkiliñham anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sañgabavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānam, peyyavajjam,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sañgahavatthūni ti.

254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto² yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam misinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Sādhu me³ bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam abam Bhagavato dbammam sutvā eko vūpakañho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vibareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kim dahare bhikkhū rakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvam jinno vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa sañkhittena ovādam yācasīti?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā sañkhittena dhammam desetu Sugato sañkhittena dhammam appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ājāneyyam appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assan ti.⁴

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukyaputta tañhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Civarahetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piñḍapātahetu vā . . . pe . . . senasānahetu vā . . . pe . . itibhavābhavahetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Īme kho Mālukyaputta cattāro tañhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

¹ B. K. peyyavācā.

² S. M., Mālukyaputto; S. Tr. Mālukyāputto.

³ S. Tr. kho.

⁴ B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīm anuppādadharmā. Ayam vuccati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu acehecchi taṇham vivattayi¹ samyojanam sammā mānā-bhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassati.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatū² iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkami.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātapi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' attbhāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā saechikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīnā jāti vusitam brahma-cariyam katam karapīyam nāparām itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Mālukyaputto (Bhagavato³) arahatam ahositi.

255.

1. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhī thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhī?

Nāṭham na gavesanti, jīṇam na paṭisañkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, dussilam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipacee ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhī thānehi etesam vā aññatarena.

Yāni kūnici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhī thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhī.

2. Nāṭham gavesanti, jīṇam paṭisañkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, sīlavantam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipacee ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhī thānehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

¹ B. K. vivattayi.

² B. K. Bhagavato.

³ From B. K.

⁴ B. K. mahattam.

256.²

1. Catubi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rāñño bhadro assajāniyo rājāraho hoti rajabhoggo rāñño aṅgan t' eva, sañkham gaechati. Katame catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rāñño bhadro assajāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rāñño bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva sañkham gaechati.

Evaṁ eva kbo bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokasea. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaū ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaū ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradbaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānām pahānāya kusalānam dhammānām upasampadāya thāmavā daṭṭaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaū ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipādati yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaū ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenā-sunagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam.

Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno

² See Añguttara III. 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassati.

257.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapanīhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapanīhasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhūpadesu. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhviriyo viharati [akusalānam] dhammānam upasampadāya²] thāmavā daļhaparakamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapanīhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhi hoti cīvara piṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Evam̄ kho

¹ See Aṅguttara III, 95.

² From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohaṇīpāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kbo bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettañ lokasati.

258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam, paññābalam. Imāni kbo bhikkhave cattāri balāniti.

259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam araññe¹ vanapattbāni pantāni senāsanāni pātisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāmavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṁśavitakkena, dappañño hoti jaṭo eļamūgo.

Imehi kbo bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni pātisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni pātisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpādavitakkena, avihiṁśavitakkena, ajaṭo anelamūgo.

Imehi kbo bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni pātisevitum ti.

260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upaliatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjera vacikammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjaya ditthijā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samaunnāgato balo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahatam attānam pari-harati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatiti.

Abhiññāvaggo chattha.

(Uddānam :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā || saṅgabo Mālukyaputto||

Atthakulaṁ dve ājaññā || balam arañña kammunāti)

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātē samādapeti pāṇātipātē ca samanuñño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vanṇam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyi hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti adinnādānassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī. . . .

263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanuñño hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārī veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī. . . .

264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanuñño hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī. . . .

265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā pisuṇñvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇñaya vācāya samādapeti pisuṇñaya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti pisuṇñaya vācāya ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pisuṇñaya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇñaya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pisuṇñaya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti pisuṇñaya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī. . . .

266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāvāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāvāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti pharusāvāya vācāya ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pharusāvāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāvāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāvāya vācāyā

veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vera-
mañiyā vanṇam bhāsatī . . .

267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti parañ ca
samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanuñño
hoti samphappalāpassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā pativirato hoti parañ ca
samphappalāpā veramañiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā
veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti samphappalāpā veramañiyā
ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . .

268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhij-
jhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti abhijjhāya
ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya
samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti anabhijjhāya
ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . .

269.

. . . po . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca
vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti vyāpādassa
ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samā-
dapeti avyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti avyāpādassa ca vanṇam
bhāsatī . . .

270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca
micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño
hoti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā
samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti sammādiṭ-
ṭhiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī.

Ime kho catuhī dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam̄ sagge ti.

Vaggo.¹

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, veda-nāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakkānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṁ janetī vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakkānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asaminoṣaya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṁ janeti viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhbhānasaukhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vimamsasamādhipadhbhānasaukhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṁ bhāveti.³

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

¹ No “vaggo” in B. K.

² See Aṅguttara III. 151. 3; M. P. S. p. 18.

³ Aṅguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya
ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa
palasassa issāya maechariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa
thambhassa sūrambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa
pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya
khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya
ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.¹

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakam pañcamam
Catukkam samattam²

¹ For “Vaggo . . . samattam” B. K. has “Aṅguttara-nikāye catukkanipāto samatto.”

² See Aṅguttara III. 163.

INDEXES.

I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

- | | |
|--|--|
| Amsa, 190. 1 | Aggapaññatti, 15 |
| Akañkhī, 184. 9 | Aggappasāda, 34 |
| Akañhamasukka, 231 - 237 ;
-vipāka, 231 - 237 | Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9 |
| Akataññutā, 213 | Agha, 124 |
| Akataveditā, 213 | Anāga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1 |
| Akaniññthagāmī, 131. 3 | Acalā, 52. 2 |
| Akammāsa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192.
2 ; 243. 1 | Acclaka, 198. 2 |
| Akasiralabhi, 22. 3 ; 87. 5 | Accaya, 159. 8 |
| Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4 | Accidda, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192.
2 ; 243. 1 |
| Akiechhalabhi, 22. 3 ; 87. 5 | Aja, 198. 4 |
| Akukkuccakajāta, 196. 3 | Ajina, 198. 2 |
| Akutobhaya, 28. 3 | Ajeñaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9 |
| Akkosaka, 53. 3 | Ajjava, 112 |
| Akkhañavedhi, 181. 1, 5 ;
196. 7 | Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1 |
| Akkhañḍa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192.
2 ; 243. 1 | Ajjhopanna, 28. 1 |
| Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ;
165 | Ajjhosāna, 10. 1 |
| Akkhāta, 194. 1 | Ajjhosita, 24 |
| Agatigamana, 17 | Ajjhesana, 21. 2 |
| Agārava, 21. 1 | Añjali, 21. 2 ; -kamma, 187. 6 ;
-karaṇiya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1 |
| Agārika, 198. 2 | Aññatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1 |
| Agga, 15 ; 196. 5 | Aññātra-vijjācarāpa, 175. 1 |
| Aggañña, 28 ; 29 ; 30. 2 | Aññathābhāva, 9 |
| | Aññadatthudasa, 23. 3 |
| | Aññāpa, 10. 1 |
| | Atṭhaṅgika (magga) |

- Attikasaññā, 14
 Attihivedha, 118. 4
 Ajīha, 197. 1
 Atakkāvacara, 192. 5
 Atandita, 37. 6
 Atigāmī, 10. 3
 Aticaritā, 55. 2
 Atithi, 61. 12
 Attakāma, 21. 2
 Attantapa, 198. 1
 Attaparitāpana, 198. 1
 Attabhāvapatiñlabha, 172. 1
 Attabhāvi, 15
 Attarūpa, 117
 Attasañcetanā, 172. 1
 Attasammāpañidhi, 31. 1
 Attahita, 186. 4
 Attānuvāda, 121. 1
 Attha, 42. 2; 97. 2; 172. 2;
 186. 4
 Atthakavi, 230
 Atthacariyā, 32; 253
 Atthapatiñsamphidā, 173. 1
 Atthapada, 192. 5
 Attharaṇa, 51. 4
 Atthavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Atthābhīsamaya, 42. 2
 Athena, 198. 8
 Adalidda, 52. 2
 Adīṭha, 217; -vādī, 217
 Addhadanda, 121. 4
 Adhamma, 20; -vādī, 22. 2
 Adhammika, 20
 Adhikaraṇa, 14; 241. 1
 Adhikaraṇīya, 187. 6
 Adhigama, 160. 6
 Adhiggahita, 27. 2
 Adhipateyya, 15; 137
 Adhipaññā, 92
 Adhimattatā, 162. 5
 Adhivacana, 63. 1; 122. 3
 Adhivacanīya, 187. 6
 Adhvīśikajāta, 114. 9; 157.
 3; 165. 3
 Anañgana, 198. 15
 Anañasukha, 62. 2, 5
 Anattā, 49. 1, 3
 Anadhvīśikajāta, 165. 2
 Ananutāpiya, 61. 14
 Ananubodha, 1. 2-4
 Anantavā, 38. 1
 Anapadesa, 22. 2
 Anabhāva, 11. 1; 14; 164. 5
 Anabhāvakata, 38. 4
 Anabhijjhā, 29. 1; 30. 4
 Anabhijjhälū, 29. 1
 Anabhiratasaññī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Anaya, 196. 4
 Anariya, 249
 Analasa, 28. 1; 35. 2
 Anavajja, 3. 2; 4. 2; 27. 1;
 193. 7; -sukha, 62. 2, 6
 Anavajjatā, 37. 4; 159. 4
 Anavaññā, 157. 2
 Anavaññatti, 241. 5
 Anāgantā, 172. 3
 Anāgāmī, 172. 3
 Anādānā, 9
 Anālāya, 128. 1
 Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1; 88. 4
 Anikkhittadhura, 256. 2
 Anicca, 49. 1-3
 Anicceñupassī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Anittthañgata, 184. 5

- Anidānavatī, 22. 2
 Anīgha, 23. 3; 41. 6
 Anītiha, 25. 2
 Anukampā, 159. 1
 Anukampī, 8; 185. 3; 198. 8
 Anukula, 39. 2; 40. 2
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191.
 1
 Anuggaba, 6. 1; 159. 4
 Anūñeyya, 195. 3
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudayā),
 185. 3
 Anuddhasta, 122. 6
 Anudhamma, 7; 97. 2; 186.
 2; 193. 1; -cāri, 7
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2
 Anupalitta, 36. 3
 Anupasama, 128. 4
 Anupāta, 193. 1
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3; 191. 1
 Anuppādātā, 198. 8
 Anuppādadhamma, 36. 3;
 38. 4
 Anumatta, 12
 Anuyāta, 25. 2
 Anurakkhana, 14
 Anuvāda, 121. 1
 Anusaya, 170. 2
 Anusaritā
 Anusāsanī, 160. 4
 Anusotagūmī, 5. 1
 Anussava, 193. 6
 Anūpaya, 23. 3
 Aneja, 13
 Anelagala, 48. 1; 97. 2
 Anesana, 28. 1
 Anottāpitā, 202. 3
 Anta, 45. 1
 Antakara, 1. 5; 175. 1
 Antakiriyā, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Antagāhika (ditṭhi), 241. 3
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 181. 4
 Antavā, 38. 1
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6
 Anna, 197. 7; -da, 51. 4
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2
 Apalāpa, 190. 1
 Apalekhana, 198. 2
 Apāya, 178. 3
 Apāramatṭha, 52. 1
 Apuñña, 3. 1; 4. 1
 Appaceaya, 197. 2
 Appatikuṭṭha, 28. 1; 29. 1
 Appatipuggala, 33. 3
 Appativāpi, 93. 4; 194. 2
 Appativedha, 1. 3
 Appatisarana, 160. 5
 Appatissa, 21. 1
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4
 Appapañca, 174. 3
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3
 Appavajja, 135
 Appassaka, 197. 1
 Appassuta, 6. 1; 202. 2
 Appesakkha, 197. 1
 Abbaja, 36. 4
 Abbuda, 3. 3
 Abbhatita, 20. 2
 Abbha, 50. 1
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1; 127.
 1; 186. 2
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7
 Abhikkanta, 100. 3; 198. 12
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3; 35. 3;
 87. 5

- Abhijjhā, 12; 14
 Abhijjhālū, 30. 3; 54. 2; 204.
 2
 Abhinandī, 50. 3; 52. 1
 Abhinibhāra, 192. 5; 198, 4
 Abhippasanna, 187. 6
 Abhibhū, 23. 3
 Abhirūpa, 85. 4; 197. 1, 6
 Abhivādāna, 187. 6
 Abhisāñkhata, 40. 3
 Abhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1
 Abhisamaya, 38. 5
 Abhisamācārika, 248. 1
 Abhisambuddha, 8; 21. 1
 Abhiseka, 87. 2
 Abhihaṭa, 198. 2
 Abhūtavādi, 22. 2
 Amuta, 217; -vādi, 217
 Amba, 106
 Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1; 49. 3
 Ayya, 159. 1
 Arati, 28. 1, 2
 Aratiṃsaha, 28. 2
 Aratiratisaha, 28. 1
 Arahattapatti, 170. 1
 Arahamagga, 39. 2; 40. 1
 Arahā, 39. 2
 Aritta, 196. 5
 Ariya-kanta, 52. 1; -dhamma,
 61. 14; -patta, 190. 2, 6;
 -vamsa, 28. 1; -vohāra, 247
 Arūpi, 34
 Alamaththadasatara, 187. 5
 Alāta, 95. 2
 Allina, 196. 6
 Avakkhitta, 61. 9
 Aviññūta, 217; -vādi, 217
 Avassuta, 241. 2
 Avijjā, 178. 3; -yoga, 10. 1;
 -ñava, 198. 15
 Avinayavādi, 22. 2
 Aviddasū, 50. 3
 Avipakka, 195. 1
 Avisamvādaka, 198. 8
 Avecikiechī, 184, 5
 Aveccappasāda, 52. 1
 Avyāpāda, 29. 1
 Avyāpajha, 39. 3; 40. 3;
 232. 3
 Avyāyika, 47. 2
 Asaṅkiṇha, 28. 1; -pubba,
 28-29; 30. 2
 Asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi, 169. 1,
 5
 Asaṅkheyya, 51. 2; 156
 Asaṅñī, 34
 Asaddha, 202. 2
 Asana, 45. 2
 Asappurisa, 201-206
 Asabala, 52. 1; -kāri, 192. 2;
 243. 1
 Asammosa, 13; 160. 7
 Asahita, 139
 Asassata, 33. 2; 38. 1
 Asāta, 113. 8; 114. 10; 165,
 2
 Asāraddha, 13; 193. 9
 Asi, 114. 4
 Asuta, 217; -vādi, 217
 Asubha, 49. 1-2
 Asubhānupassi, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Asura, 91
 Asurinda, 50. 1
 Asmimāna, 38. 4; 200. 17
 Assa, 198. 9

- Assadamma, 111
 Assadammasārathi, 111; 113
 Assapuṇa, 242. 3
 Assamedha, 39. 3
 Assūjāṇīya, 112; 113; 256;
 257
 Assāda, 10. 1
 Assu, 5. 1
 Assutavā, 123. 1
 Ahetuvādi, 30. 5

 Ākāraparivitakka, 193. 2
 Ākāsa, 33. 1; 190. 5
 Ākāśūnañcāyatana, 190. 5
 Ākiñcañña, 185. 6
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 190. 5
 Āgatavisi, 110
 Āgatāgama, 160. 5; 180. 8
 Āgantā, 172. 3
 Āgāmi, 172. 3
 Āgueūri, 121. 4; 242. 1
 Ācariyakula, 111. 2
 Ācāmabhakkha, 198. 2
 Ācāra, 12; 22. 3
 Ājhaka, 51. 3
 Āni, 32. 2
 Ātapa, 114. 9; 195. 9
 Ātipana, 198. 2
 Ātāpi, 11. 1, 2; 12
 Ādiceabandhu, 50. 3
 Ādhipacca, 255. 1
 Ānantariya (v. I. ānantarika),
 162. 2; 163. 3
 Ānita, 55. 2
 Ānejjappatta, 192. 5; 198.
 14
 Āpattibhaya, 242
 Āpadā, 61. 11; 192

 Āpāthadasa, 61. 8
 Āpodhātū, 177. 2
 Ābādhikinī, 159. 1
 Ābhā, 127. 1; 141
 Āma, 106; -vaṇṇi, 106
 Āmaka, 198. 9
 Āya, 178. 3
 Āyatana, 61. 10; 174. 1
 Āyu, 57. 2; 58. 2; 59. 1;
 -dāyī, 58. 3; 59. 2
 Ārakkha, 117
 Āraddhviriya, 202. 4; 211.
 2, 12
 Ārāma, 28. 1; 185, 1
 Ārāmatā, 28. 1
 Ārogya, 157
 Āroha, 256. 1
 Ārūha, 114. 2
 Ālaya, 34; 51. 4; 128. 1
 Āli, 178. 3
 Āloka, 143; -saññi, 41. 3; 198.
 12
 Ālopika, 198. 2
 Ālokita, 100. 3; 198. 12
 Ālopa, 198. 9
 Āvaṭṭa, 122. 1
 Āvatṭani, 193. 13
 Āvasatha, 197. 2
 Āvāsa, 180. 4
 Āsanapaṭikkhitta, 198. 2
 Āsabha, 8
 Āsaya, 33. 1
 Āsava, 5. 1; 159. 4
 Āsivisa, 110
 Āhāra, 37. 4; 159. 2, 4; 163.
 2; 169. 2; 198. 2
 Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4
 Āhuneyya, 34; 52. 2

- Iñjita, 4. 1. 6
 Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1
 Itikira, 193. 6
 Itibhavā bhava, 9; 254
 Itivādapamokkha, 25. 1
 Itivuttalā, 6. 1; 102. 2, 6;
 107; 186. 2
 Itthatta, 79. 2, 5; 197. 2
 Itthabhbāva, 9
 Itthi, 198. 9
 Iddhipāda, 271. 3
 Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4
 Indriya, 14; 151; 162. 2
 Isi, 23. 3; 48. 2
 Issati, 197. 2
 Issamānika (v. l. issāmanika),
 197. 2
 Issarādhīpacca, 197. 7
 Issā, 197. 2
 Issuki, 80

 Ukkamseti, 28. 1
 Ukkala, 30. 5
 Ukkutika, 198. 2
 Ukkotana, 198. 9
 Ugghatitāññā, 183
 Uccārapassāva, 45. 2; 46. 1;
 -kamīpa, 198. 12
 Uccāsayana, 198. 9
 Ucchinnamūla
 Ujupatiipanna, 52. 1
 Ujubhūta, 52. 2
 Utthāna phalupajivī, 184
 Uṇṇatopata, 86
 Uṇṇatupata, 86
 Utupariñjāma, 87. 5
 Uttarāsaṅga, 21. 2
 Uttanobhūsa, 105. 1, 4

 Udaka, 36. 3; 51. 3; 61. 11;
 105. 1-6; -rthada, 192. 5;
 198. 5; -rohana, 198. 2
 Udaya, 12; 195. 10
 Udayatthika, 195. 10
 Udayabbaya, 90
 Udāna, 6. 1; 186. 2
 Uddissakata, 198. 2
 Uddhamsotha, 131. 3
 Uddhagga, 61. 14
 Uddhacea, 12
 Uddhata, 22. 3
 Uddhasta, 199. 1
 Uddhūmātakasaññā, 14
 Unmala, 26. 1
 Upakaraṇa, 85. 4
 Upakkilesa, 50. 1; 61. 8
 Upagāmī, 5. 2
 Upaccheda, 34
 Upajjhāya, 66. 2
 Upatthānasālā, 48. 1; 195. 2
 Upatthitasati, 202. 5
 Upadāna, 25. 1; 41. 5; 90
 Upadhi, 23. 3; 114. 10
 Upaparikkhī, 97. 2
 Upavajja, 188. 1; 243. 4
 Upasama, 11. 2; 123. 2
 Upasampadā, 193. 13; 256. 2
 Upassaya, 32; 159
 Upahata, 3. 1; 4
 Upātivattā, 13
 Upāyāsa, 122. 3; 197. 3;
 -bahuña, 197. 2
 Upārambha, 187. 6; 188. 1
 Upāsaka, 129. 3; 130. 8
 Upekhā, 14; 190. 4
 Upekhaka, 123. 3; 163. 4
 Uposatha, 190. 1

- Uppatti, 123. 4 ; 125. 1 ; 131
 Uppala, 36. 3
 Uppāda, 9
 Ubbejetā, 108. 4
 Ubbhattīhaka, 198. 2
 Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga),
 189. 4 ; 192. 5
 Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2
 Urattāli, 192. 4 ; 198. 4
 Uratthala, 184. 2
 Urabbha, 198. 4
 Usabha, 198. 4
 Usīra, 195. 9
 Usu, 114. 4
 Ussāha, 93. 4
 Ussolhi, 93. 4

 Ümi-bhaya, 122. 1
 Ümi-ghāta, 192. 5

 Ekamsa, 159. 8 ; -vacana, 42.
 2 ; -vyākaraṇiya, 42. 1
 Ekagga, 12
 Ekaggacitta, 29. 2
 Ekanta, 198. 7
 Ekabhettika, 198. 9
 Ekavācika, 241. 1
 Ekāgārika, 198. 2
 Ekālopika, 198. 2
 Ekodibhāva, 123. 2
 Ekodikaroti, 94. 3
 Ekodihoti, 170. 5
 Elaka, 198. 2
 Eneyyaka, 121. 4
 Elamūga, 259
 Erakavattikā, 121. 4
 Evam-akkhāyi, 198. 13
 Evam-vādi, 183. 1 ; 193. 13

 Esanā, 38. 5
 Ehipassika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Ehibhadantika, 198. 2

 Okkamana, 160. 6
 Okotimaka, 85. 2
 Ogadha, 25. 2
 Ogba, 196. 1
 Olārika, 181. 4
 Opanuṇata, 86
 Onatoṇata, 86
 Ottappabala, 163. 2
 Ottāpi, 12 ; 203. 4
 Odadhi, 51. 4
 Odhiso, 173. 1
 Onaddha, 50. 3
 Onitapattapāṇi, 57. 1
 Opakkamika, 87. 5
 Opanayika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Opapātika, 88. 4 ; 191. 4 ; 239
 Opasamika, 128. 3
 Obhāsa, 105. 1-6 ; 144
 Orabbhika, 198. 3
 Orambhāgiya, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ;
 131
 Ohita, 114. 2

 Kañkbā, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Kañkhī, 184. 5
 Kaññā, 197. 7
 Kaṭasi, 50. 3
 Kaṭuka, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 157.
 3 ; 165. 2
 Kaṭṭha, 95. 2
 Kalopi, 198. 2
 Kaṇabhakkha, 198. 2
 Kantakapassayika, 198. 2
 Kanḍacittaka, 196. 7

- Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8
 Kaṇha, 231-237
 Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka,
 231-237
 Kataññutā, 213
 Kataññuveditā, 213
 Katupuññatā, 31. 1
 Katahattha, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Katupāsana, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Kathāsallāpa, 195. 3
 Kadariya, 53. 7
 Kandara, 147. 2; 198. 13
 Kappa, 156
 Kammakara, 61; 10; 198. 4
 Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4
 Kammaphalūpajīvī, 134
 Kammāsakāri, 192. 2
 Kammoja, 80
 Karuṇā, 125. 2; 190. 4
 Kali, 3. 3
 Kalebara, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Kalyāṇa, 97. 2; 207. 1
 Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1; 210
 Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2
 Kavi, 230
 Kasambujāta, 241. 2
 Kasā, 121. 4
 Kahāpaṇaka, 121. 4
 Kālaka, 242. 2
 Kālakesa, 22. 2
 Kāṇa, 85
 Kāmakāmī, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5
 Kāmajjhosīna, 10. 1
 Kāmatapāṇī, 10. 1
 Kāmanandi, 10. 1
 Kāmaparijāha, 10. 1
 Kāmapipasa, 10. 1
 Kāmabhogī, 5. 2; 15; 62. 2;
 244; -seyyā, 244
 Kāmamuechā, 10. 1
 Kāmayoga, 10. 1
 Kāmarāga, 10. 1
 Kāmavitakka, 10. 1
 Kāmasneha, 10. 1
 Kāmāsava, 198. 15
 Kāmesanā, 38. 2
 Kāyasañkhāra, 171. 2
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1
 Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8
 Kāya, 159. 2; 198. 9
 Kāraṇa, 113. 4
 Kālaññutā, 100. 4
 Kālapakkha, 17-19
 Kālavūdi, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Kiñcana, 188. 6
 Kittī, 31. 2
 Kibbisa, 184. 4
 Kilamatha, 45. 2; 46. 1;
 195. 10
 Kukkucca, 12
 Kukkuṭa, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Kuechi, 198. 10
 Kuṭa, 198. 2
 Kuṇi, 85
 Kudāla, 195. 9
 Kuthāri, 196. 3
 Kunnadi, 147. 2
 Kumārikā, 198. 9
 Kumbhi, 198. 2
 Kumbbila, 122. 1
 Kummagga, 11. 2
 Kala, 63. 1
 Kusala, 184. 4
 Kusalābhīsanda, 51; 52. 1
 Kusita, 11. 1, 2

- Kussubbha, 147. 2
 Kuha, 26. 1
 Kuhana, 25. 1
 Kevali, 8; 22. 3
 Kodha, 44; 110. 3
 Kodhagaru, 43; 84
 Kodhagarutā, 44
 Kodhana, 80; 197. 2
 Kovida, 40. 3
 Kosajja, 202. 3
- Khañja, 85. 2
 Khanḍakārī, 192. 1
 Khanḍākhanḍika, 195. 9
 Khata, 3. 1: 4. 1
 Khattā, 107
 Khattiya, 85. 4; 87; 193. 13
 Khantā, 114. 9
 Khanti, 61. 13; 112; 193. 11
 Khama, 114. 4, 9; 157. 8;
 160. 8; 164. 3; 165. 3
 Khara, 165. 2
 Khāra, 157. 8
 Khārapatacchika, 121. 4
 Khittacitta, 49. 3
 Klippanisanti, 97. 2, 3
 Khippābhiññā, 161. 16; 3;
 166; 167
 Khīra, 95. 4; 198. 4
 Khumbila, 122. 1
 Khuramundā, 242. 1
 Khetta, 40. 3; 198. 2, 9
 Khema, 8
 Khemi, 10. 1
- Ganda, 124
 Gati, 12; 15; 125. 1; 174. 3
 Gathita, 28. 1
 Gantā, 114. 1, 5
 Gantha, 23. 3
 Gandha, 198. 9
 Gandhabba, 36. 2
 Gabbhinī, 198. 2
 Gamana, 17-19; 45. 2; 46. 1
 Garu, 43; 84; -kāra, 197. 2
 Gavacanḍa, 108
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 35. 2
 Gahapati, 53; 55. 2
 Gabapatānī, 55. 2
 Gālha, 184. 2; 242. 1
 Gāthā, 6. 1; 102. 2-7
 Gādha, 107
 Gāmadhamma, 198. 8
 Gāmī, 20
 Gārava, 20
 Gāhī, 14
 Giddha, 2. 2
 Gihi, 60
 Giri, 198. 13
 Gita, 198. 9
 Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. 1. -guṇ-
 ṭhikajāta), 199
 Guttadvāra, 37. 1
 Guhā, 198. 13
 Geyya, 6. 1; 10. 2, 6; 186. 2
 Go, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Goeara, 33. 1
 Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2
 Ghūsacechāda, 85. 2
 Ghoravisa, 110
 Ghosa, 65. 1
- Gajjītā, 101. 7
 Gaṇa, 34; 51
 Gaṇana, 51. 4; 190. 1
- Cakka, 31. 1; 36. 1

- Cakkavatti, 245
 Caṇḍa, 108
 Caṇḍāla, 85
 Candimā, 17-19; 50. 1
 Caraṇa, 175. 1, 3
 Cāgasampadā, 61. 6
 Cittaparisuddhi, 194. 3; -pa-
 dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3
 Cittavippallāsa, 49. 1
 Cintākavi, 230
 Ciratthitika, 33. 2; 255. 1
 Civara, 27. 1; 28. 1; 51. 1
 Cutuppāta, 189. 4
 Cetanā, 232. 5
 Cetovasippatta, 5. 3; 191. 2
 Cetovimutti, 5. 1; 22. 3; 87.
 3; 159. 5; 178. 1
 Cetosamatha, 12; 92; 99
 Cetosamādhi, 51. 1
 Čora, 119; 120
 Coraghātaka, 198. 2

 Chanda, 13; 17-20; 93. 4;
 194. 2
 Chava, 53; 95. 2
 Chāyā, 113; 121. 4; 195. 9
 Chedagāminī, 79
 Chiddakāri, 192. 2
 Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5
 Chedana, 198. 9

 Jagat, 12; 15
 Jaṭa, 259. 1
 Jana, 25. 1
 Jambāli, 178. 3
 Jambonada, 28. 2
 Jarādbhamma, 182. 1
 Jala, 15

 Java, 45. 2; 112; 256
 Jāgara, 11. 1
 Jāgariya, 37. 5
 Jātaka, 6. 1
 Jātarūpa, 50. 1; 198. 9
 Jāti, 119; 120
 Jānipati, 53. 7; 54. 7; 55. 3
 Jānumaṇḍala, 21. 2
 Jālini, 199. 1
 Jiguechā, 157. 3; 165. 2
 196. 1
 Jiva, 38. 1
 Jivitapariyantika, 195. 8
 Joti, 85; -parāyana, 85
 Jotimālikā, 121. 4
 Jhāna, 22. 3; 38. 3; 41. 2;
 115. 1, 5; 116; 163. 4;
 192. 4

 Nāṇa, 196. 2, 4
 Nāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3
 Nāti, 61. 2; 193. 13; 198. 7
 Nāya, 35. 3; 113, 7; 194. 1
 Nāyapatippanna, 52. 2
 Neyya, 193

 Thapaniya, 42. 6
 Thāna, 118; 192. 1
 Thānakusala, 181. 1, 3
 Thitatta, 5
 Thiti, 13; 159. 4
 Thitibhāgiya, 179. 1

 Damsa, 165. 2

 Takka, 193. 11
 Taccha, 100. 2

- Tanphā, 9 ; -ādāsa, 50. 3 ;
-vīcarita, 199. 2 ; -sam-
bhūta, 159. 2, 5
- Tanhuppāda, 254. 2
- Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 23. 1 ; 24 ;
33. 2
- Tathāgataseyyā, 244
- Tatthaparinibbāyi, 5. 1 ; 88.
4 ; 239
- Tathākāri, 23. 3
- Tathāvādī, 23. 3
- Tanutta, 158. 2
- Tantākulakajāta, 199. 1
- Tapojigucchā, 196. 2
- Tabbahulavihāri, 123. 2 ; 125.
1, 2
- Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85
- Tādi, 33. 3
- Tālaechāti, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
- Tālāvatthukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4
- Titṭhabhadantika, 198. 2
- Tinaya, 114. 4
- Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157, 3 ; 165. 2
- Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-
tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika,
162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2
- Tiracchānayoni, 111. 3 ; 126
- Tira, 30. 1 ; 47. 1
- Tulākuṭa, 198. 9
- Tejodhātu, 177. 3
- Tela, 121. 4
- Toya, 36. 4
- Thaddha, 26
- Thalaṭṭha, 242. 1
- Tharu, 114. 4
- Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1
- Thāmavā, 256. 2
- Thusodaka, 198. 2
- Thāvareyya, 22. 3
- Thīna, 12 ; 61. 9
- Thūṇā, 195. 9
- Thūpārāha, 245
- Theta, 198. 8
- Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6
- Therakaraṇa, 22. 2-3
- Daka, 33. 1
- Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2
- Dakkhiṇā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78
- Dakkhiṇeyya, 52
- Dalha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1
- Dalhadhamma, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
- Dalhaparakkama, 256. 2
- Danḍa, 198. 2
- Danḍamantara, 198. 2
- Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
- Datti, 198. 2
- Daddulabhakkha, 198. 2
- Dadhi, 95. 4
- Danta, 23. 3
- Dandha, 162. 2
- Dandhābhiññā, 161 ; 162 ;
163. 1 ; 166 ; 167
- Dabbha, 198. 4
- Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4
- Damatha, 36. 2
- Dameti, 23. 3
- Damma, 111. 2-3
- Dayāpanna, 198. 8
- Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
- Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9
- Dassaniya, 118 ; 197. 1
- Dassāvī, 28. 1
- Dahara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2
- Dāna, 32 ; -samvibhāgarata,
61. 6

- Dāyaka, 51. 4 ; 78
 Dāyāda, 61. 11 ; 254
 Dāyi, 58. 9
 Dāra, 61. 10
 Dāsa, 61. 10 ; 198. 9
 Dāsi, 198. 9
 Digacchā, 114. 9
 Dīttbadhamma, 22. 3
 Dīttavāditā, 247
 Dīttavādi, 217
 Dīttbhānugati, 160. 6
 Dītti, 38. 5 ; 191. 1
 Dīttipārisuddhi, 194. 4
 Dīttivipallāsa, 49. 1
 Dīthiyoga, 10. 1
 Dīnapātikañkhī, 198. 8
 Divāsaññā, 41. 3
 Dīghāyuka, 33. 2
 Dukkha, 1. 5 ; 161–163 ; 185. 4
 Dukkhavedaniya, 195. 1
 Duecarita, 121. 2
 Duggati, 85
 Duggahita, 160. 3 ; 180. 2
 Duddassika, 85. 2
 Dunnaya, 160. 3
 Dunnikkhitta, 160. 3
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6
 Duppāñña, 192. 5 ; 202. 3
 Duppāñnatā, 202. 3
 Duppadhamsiya, 42. 2
 Dupparuta, 122. 6
 Duppasaha, 42. 2
 Dubbaca, 160. 4
 Dubbaṇṇa, 85 ; 197. 1
 Dummana, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 195.
 8
 Durāgata, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ;
 165. 2
 Durāsada, 42. 2
 Durutta, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ; 165.
 2
 Durūpa, 197. 1
 Dussana, 211. 1
 Dussila, 53. 3
 Dūteyya, 198. 9
 Dūrepāti, 181. 1, 4 ; 196. 7, 8
 Deva, 33. 2 ; 36. 2 ; 172. 3
 Devanikāya, 191. 1
 Devaparisā, 191. 2
 Devappatta, 192. 2
 Devaputta, 45. 1 ; 46. 1 ; 191.
 3
 Devī, 53. 2
 Deha, 16
 Domanassa, 5 ; 14
 Dovaccassakaraṇa, 160. 4
 Dosa, 17–19 ; 183. 1 ; 193.
 12
 Dosaniya, 117
 Dhamsi, 188. 3
 Dhaja, 48. 2
 Dhaññā, 31. 2 ; 85. 4
 Dhata, 97. 2
 Dhanuggaba, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Dhamma, 97. 2 ; 180. 2 ; 251
 Dhammakathika, 139
 Dhammacakka, 8 ; 33. 3 ; 118
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3
 Dhammajivi, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Dhammatā, 21. 2 ; 35. 3
 Dhammañdesanā, 33. 2 ; 188. 2
 Dhammadbara, 6. 2 ; 7 ; 160.
 5 ; 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Dhammapatiśambhīdā, 173
 Dhammapada, 29. 1 ; 30. 1 ;
 191. 1

- Dhammarājā, 50. 1
 Dhammavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Dhammadvinaya, 2. 1; 26. 1; 181. 2
 Dhātu, 177. 5
 Dhārakajātika, 97. 2
 Dhāraṇa, 198. 9
 Dhārā, 51. 4; 178. 3
 Dhuva, 33. 2
 Dhūpāyati, 200. 8; 13
 Dhūmaraja, 50. 1
- Naṅguttha, 244
 Nacca, 198. 9
 Naṭṭha, 255. 1
 Natthikavāda, 30. 5
 Nadī, 195. 9
 Nandi, 10. 1; 53. 7; 54. 7
 Nabhā, 47. 1
 Naya, 187. 6; 193. 11
 Navanīta, 95. 4
 Nāga, 33. 1; 36. 2; 114
 Nānattasāññā, 190. 5
 Nāli, 195. 9
 Nāvā, 196. 5
 Nāsana, 21. 2
 Nikatṭhakāya, 138. 4
 Nikatṭhacitta, 138. 4
 Nikata, 198. 9
 Nikāmalābhī, 22. 3; 35. 1
 Nikāmeti, 123. 1; 125. 1
 Nikkuha, 26. 1
 Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6
 Nigaṇṭha, 195. 10
 Nigaṇṭhaka, 198. 1
 Nigama, 33. 1
 Nicca, 33. 2
 Niccasāññī, 49. 3
- Nijjara, 195. 4
 Nijjhāna, 193. 11
 Niṭṭhaṅgata, 184. 9
 Nittharaṇa, 196. 1
 Niddā, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Nidhānavatī, 198. 8
 Nindā, 194. 5
 Nindati, 3. 3
 Ninnāda, 114. 4
 Nibbuta, 198. 4
 Nippalāpa (v. l. nippalāsa), 190. 1
 Nibbāna, 25. 2; 34; 37. 1; 114. 10; 194. 1
 Nibbānadhātu, 118
 Nibbidā, 198. 2
 Nibbedhabhāgiya, 179. 1
 Nibbedhikapañña, 186. 3
 Nimantana, 198. 2
 Nimitta, 8
 Nimmadana, 34
 Nimmittaggāhī, 14
 Niyata, 88. 1; 239
 Nirabbuda, 3. 3
 Niraggiāla, 39. 3
 Nirārambha, 39. 2; 40. 2-3
 Niruttipatiśambhidā, 173
 Nirodha, 14; 114. 10; 174
 Nillapa, 26. 1
 Nivuta, 50. 3
 Nisanti, 97. 2-4
 Nissaraṇa, 10. 1
 Nissarāṇapañña, 28. 1
 Nivarabbakkha, 198. 2
 Nekkha, 28. 2
 Neṭa, 198. 8
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, 192. 5; 179. 3

- Nesāda, 85
- Pamsukūla, 27. 1
- Pakka, 106
- Pakkī, 33. 1 ; 198. 10
- Pagabbha, 188, 3
- Paccaya, 79
- Paccayika, 198. 8
- Paccuṭṭhāna, 187. 6
- Pacceka, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245
- Pajjota, 145
- Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17
- Paññatti, 15
- Paññāguru, 137
- Paññābhā, 141
- Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88. 5 ; 159. 4
- Paññindriya, 162. 2
- Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2
- Pañhavyākaraṇiya, 42. 1
- Pañhasamudacāra, 194. 5
- Paṭikkanta, 198. 12
- Paṭikkulasaññī, 163. 2 ; 169. 2
- Paṭikkīṭha, 50. 3
- Paṭikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2
- Paṭiggahaṇa, 50. 2 ; 198. 9
- Paṭiggahita, 180. 2
- Paṭiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78
- Paṭighasaññā, 190. 5
- Paṭicchannakammanta, 241. 2
- Patinissattha, 38. 1
- Paṭipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107. 161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ; 166 ; 167
- Paṭipuechāvyākaraṇiya, 42. 1
- Paṭipuggala, 23. 3
- Paṭippassaddha, 38. 2
- Paṭibala, 198. 5
- Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230
- Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1
- Paṭibhoga, 182. 1
- Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1
- Paṭilabha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2
- Paṭilabhika, 131
- Paṭisambhidā, 171. 1
- Paṭivimodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
- Paṭisaṅkhānabala, 145 ; 155
- Paṭisallāna, 48. 1
- Paṭisallina, 21. 1
- Paṭisotagāmī, 5
- Paṭisseneti (v. I. paṭiseneti) 200. 8, 11
- Paṭihāṅhati, 37. 4
- Paṭihāññati, 27. 2
- Paṭhavi, 47. 1
- Paṭhavidhātu, 177. 1
- Panava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2
- Paniya, 195. 10
- Panidhi, 31. 2
- Panḍita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256
- Pati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
- Patilina, 38. 4, 5
- Patissata, 28. 1
- Patoda, 113. 4
- Pattakamma, 61. 14
- Pattika, 114. 3
- Patha, 35. 3
- Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2
- Padakkhiṇaggābī, 160. 4, 8
- Padaparama, 133
- Padara, 147. 2
- Padavītihara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
- Padavyañjana, 160. 3 ; 180. 2
- Padāletā, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7
- Paditta, 95. 2

- Padipeyya, 197. 2
 Paduttha, 30. 3
 Padhāna, 14 ; 271. 3
 Padhāniya, 194. 1
 Panāmeti, 21. 2
 Panuṇṇa, 28. 2
 Panuṇṇapaccekasacca, 38. 4
 Panta, 138. 2 ; 38. 1
 Papañca, 174. 3
 Papañceeti, 174. 3
 Pabbata, 147. 2
 Pabhañkara, 47. 2 ; 49. 3
 Pabhā, 50. 3 ; 142
 Pamāda, 37. 6 ; 53. 3 ; 61. 13 ;
 99. 2
 Pabheda, 178. 3
 Pamokkha, 25. 1
 Pamocana, 23. 3 ; 35. 6 ; 45.
 4 ; 46. 2
 Payatapāñī, 67. 6
 Payutta, 79
 Payojeti, 79. 2-5 ; 80
 Parakkama, 115. 3-4
 Paradattabhoji, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Parantapa, 198. 1
 Parappavāda, 239. 5
 Paramasacca, 113. 5
 Parampara, 193. 11
 Parāmāsa, 38. 5
 Parikissati, 186. 1
 Paricita, 61. 9 ; 62. 2 ; 191. 1
 Pariñāha, 184. 2 ; 195. 5
 Pariññeyya, 251
 Paritassati, 28. 1
 Paritāpana, 198. 1
 Parideva, 194. 1
 Parinibbāpeti, 61. 13
 Parinibbāyati, 23. 3
 Paribbājaka, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Paripucchā, 186. 1
 Paripūrakāri, 136
 Paribhāsaka, 53. 3
 Pariyantavati, 198. 8
 Pariyantika, 195. 8
 Pariyādāna, 140 ; 195. 8
 Pariyāpanna, 48. 1
 Pariyāyabhattabhojana, 198.
 2
 Pariyutthita, 53. 3
 Pariyesati, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 252
 Pariyogāheti, 83
 Parivāra, 109
 Parivitakka, 21. 1 ; 193. 11
 Parisakkasūva, 20
 Parisati, 187. 6
 Parisadussana, 211. 1
 Parisā, 20 ; 91 ; 108 ; 109 ;
 129-130 ; 190. 1
 Parihāna, 158. 1
 Parihāraka, 187. 6 ; 198. 10
 Pariyesanā, 252. 1
 Pareta, 122. 3
 Parovara, 41. 6
 Palālapithaka, 121. 4
 Palāpuñja, 198. 13
 Palāsa, 196. 3
 Palikbañati, 195. 9
 Palighaparivattika, 121. 4
 Paloka, 123. 4 ; 124
 Pavattaphalabhoji, 198. 2
 Pavara, 95. 2
 Pavāreti, 79
 Paviveka, 160. 6
 Pasānsā, 198. 4
 Pasāda, 52. 2
 Pasādanīya, 83

- Pasārita, 103. 3-6
 Passaddhakāyasañkhāra, 38. 3
 Pahāna, 25. 2
 Pahāra, 114. 4
 Pahiṇa, 198. 9
 Pahitatta, 11. 2 ; 113. 5
 Pahūta, 85
 Pācittiya, 242. 3
 Pātikāñkhi, 198. 8
 Pāya, 185. 8
 Pānahara, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ;
 165. 3
 Pānatipāti, 53. 3
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1
 Pāna, 27. 2 ; 50. 1 ; 51. 4 ;
 197. 2
 Pāpiya, 38. 3
 Pāmokkha, 180. 4
 Pārajika, 242. 1
 Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194.
 1
 Pāsa, 188. 2
 Pāsānaṅguṇa, 196. 3
 Pāsādika, 197. 1
 Pālumeyya, 34 ; 52. 1
 Piññākabhakkha, 198. 2
 Pitaka, 195. 9 : -sampadāna,
 193. 11
 Piṇḍapāta, 28. 1 ; 51. 1 ; 87. 5
 Piṇḍiyālopa, 27. 1
 Pitta, 87. 5
 Pittivisaya, 123. 1 ; 125. 2
 Pipāsā, 34 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Piya, 196. 5
 Piyaṁvada, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Piyarūpabhinandī, 50. 3
 Pisunñāvācā, 82
 Pihiṭa, 103. 1-3
 Pukkusa, 85. 2
 Pūjana, 197. 2
 Puññakata, 31. 2
 Puññābhisañda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1
 Puññāsampadā, 61. 7
 Puṭa, 190. 1
 Puṭavakasaññā, 14
 Pūḍarika, 36. 3-4
 Putta, 61. 10
 Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2
 Puthu, 38. 1
 Puthujana, 125. 1 ; 175. 3
 Puthupaññā, 61. 8
 Puthuvī, 21. 2
 Pubbaṅgama, 160. 6
 Pubbadevatā, 63. 2
 Pubbapeta, 61. 12
 Pubbacariya, 63. 2
 Purisadamma, 111. 2
 Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1 :
 52. 1
 Purisamedha, 39. 3
 Purisantaragata, 198. 2
 Purisayuga, 34 ; 52. 1
 Purisājānīya, 113. 5-6
 Pūtimuttā, 27. 1
 Petaseyyā, 244
 Pema, 184. 2 ; 200. 1
 Pemaniya, 198. 8
 Peyyavajja, 32
 Pokkharatā, 85
 Ponobhāvika, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Porī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2 ; 198. 8
 Porisa, 61. 10
 Pharasu, 114. 4
 Pharusa, 111. 2
 Pharusāvācā, 79
 Phassāyatana, 174

- Phāsuvihāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Phussitaka, 147. 2
 Pheggu, 109 ; -parivāra, 109
 Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2
 Baladāyi, 58. 5 ; 59. 2
 Bali, 61. 12, 14
 Balivadda, 108
 Bavhābādha, 85
 Bahubherava, 51. 4
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ;
 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10
 Bālhagilāna, 159. 1
 Bāhulika, 160. 6
 Bila, 33. 1
 Bilaṅgathālika, 121. 4
 Bijagāma, 198. 9
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1
 Bojjhaṅga, 236
 Bodhi, 61. 4
 Byāmatta, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Brahmačakka, 8 ; 23. 3
 Brahmačariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ;
 160. 2
 Brahmačāri, 40. 3
 Brahmappatta, 192. 2
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1
 Bhagini, 159. 3
 Bhacca, 61. 14
 Bhañña, 30. 5
 Bhata, 61. 14
 Bhatta, 69. 4
 Bhattuddesaka, 20
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120
 Bhariyā, 53. 3
- Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ;
 -yoga, 10
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11
 Bhāga, 62. 7
 Bhāgi, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;
 195. 10
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1
 Bhāsitā, 100. 2
 Bikkhunīpassaya, 159. 1
 Bhiruttāṇa, 184. 4
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9
 Bhūtavādi, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2
 Bhesajja, 27. 1
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61 ; 2, 9 ; 62.
 2 ; 198. 4
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7
 Bhoji, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85
- Mamsa, 198. 9
 Mamsavedha, 113. 2
 Makasa, 114. 9 ; 157
 Makkhagaru, 43
 Makkhagarutā, 44
 Makkhika, 198. 2
 Maga, 22. 3
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2
 Macca, 61, 14
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5
 Maechhara, 53. 7
 Maechhena, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3
 Majja, 53. 3
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

- Maṇḍana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198.
 9
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6
 Mada, 34 ; 37. 4 ; 61. 13 ;
 159. 4
 Madanīya, 117
 Manda, 20
 Mano, 14 ; 171. 1
 Manosaṅkhāra, 171. 4
 Manosaṅcetanā, 171. 1
 Mantābhāsa, 149
 Mantivāca, 221
 Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3 ;
 184. 1
 Maraṇabhaya, 119 ; 120
 Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2 ; 169. 2
 Mala, 53. 3
 Masi, 195. 9
 Mahāpañña, 35. 1 ; 186. 3
 Mahāpadesa, 180. 1
 Mahāpurisa, 35. 1
 Mahāmatta, 35. 1
 Mahārambha, 39. 3
 Mahāvāta, 195. 9
 Mahāsayana, 198. 9
 Mahāsara, 51. 4
 Mahāsālā, 193. 13 ; 198. 4
 Mahicchā, 157. 2
 Mahiyā, 50. 1
 Mahesakkha, 197. 1
 Mahesi, 25. 2 ; 39. 3
 Mahodadhi, 51. 4
 Mātikādhara, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Mātugāma, 80 ; 197. 1
 Māna, 159. 6
 Mānakūṭa, 198. 9
 Mānana, 197. 2
 Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6
- Mānābhīsamaya, 177. 5
 Māyā, 193. 1, 13
 Māyāvi, 193. 13
 Mālā, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Miga, 33. 3
 Migarājā, 33. 1
 Micchāññī, 206. 2
 Micchācāri, 53. 3 ; 81
 Micchājīva, 50. 2
 Muditā, 190. 4 (*see Jhāna*)
 Mudu, 162. 4
 Mudutta, 162. 2
 Muddhāvasitta, 87
 Musala, 198. 2
 Musavādī, 54. 2
 Musavāda, 99. 2-5
 Mūla, 195. 9
 Mūsikā, 107
 Mettā, 125. 1 ; 190. 4 (*see
Jhāna*)
 Methuna, 50. 2 ; 198. 8
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7
 Medhn, 39. 3
 Medhāvī, 34. 3
 Meraya, 50. 2 ; 53. 3 ; 99. 2
 Mokkha, 95. 3
 Motā, 24
 Mosalla, 242. 1
 Moha, 96 ; 193. 12
 Mohaniya, 117
 Micchādiṭṭhi, 49. 3 ; 116. 1
 Micchādiṭṭhika, 270
 Mittakara, 31. 2
 Mukhara, 188. 3
 Mucchita, 28. 1
 Muṭṭhassati, 30. 3 ; 191. 1 ;
 202
 Muṭṭhasacca, 202. 3

- Muta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1
 Muttakarisa, 33. 1
 Muttacāga, 61. 6
 Muttapaṭibhāna, 132
 Muttucāra, 198. 2
 Yakkha, 36. 2
 Yañña, 38. 1-3 ; 39 ; 40. 2.
 3 ; 57. 3
 Yathākāri, 23. 3
 Yathāvidi, 23. 3
 Yasavā, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yasassi, 1 ; 33. 3
 Yasopatilābhīni, 60
 Yācayoga, 61. 6
 Yāna, 85 ; 197. 2
 Yāpana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Yuganaddha, 170. 4
 Yuttapaṭibhāna, 132
 Yuvā, 22. 2
 Yoga, 10
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6 ; 87 ; 252
 Yogayutta, 49. 3
 Yodhajīva, 181. 1 ; 196. 7
 Yobbana, 22. 2
 Rajata, 50. 1 ; 198. 1
 Rajaniya, 117 ; 194. 5
 Rajju, 242, 1
 Ratana, 51. 4
 Rattañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.
 2
 Rattūparata, 198. 9
 Rati, 28. 1
 Ratha, 114. 3
 Rathakara, 85
 Rathika, 114. 3
 Ramma, 2. 2
 Rathiya, 242. 1
 Rahada, 105. 1
 Rāga, 96. 2
 Rājadhāni, 33. 1
 Rāhumukha, 121. 4
 Rukkha, 109
 Rūpa, 16 ; -ppasanna, 65. 1
 Rūpi, 34
 Rogā, 115. 7
 Rogatañka, 184. 2
 Lajji, 198. 8
 Lapati, 23. 2
 Lapa, 26. 1
 Lapana, 25. 1
 Lasagata, 178. 1
 Labuka, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Lābhāgaru, 43 ; 84
 Lābhagarutā, 44
 Lābhi, 85
 Lūkha, 65. 1
 Ludda, 184. 4
 Loka, 45. 1-3 ; 46. 1 ; 196.
 1
 Lokadhamma, 198. 4
 Lokantagū, 5. 3 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1
 Lokantarika, 127. 1
 Lokavidū, 33. 1 ; 45. 4 ; 46.
 2
 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4
 Lonakaradarnka, 188. 3
 Lobha, 61. 7, 8 ; 193. 12
 Loma, 113. 2
 Vamsañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.
 2
 Vagga, 241. 2

- Vaggu, 26. 4
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9 ; 165. 2
 Vaciduccarita, 148 ; 149
 Vacisaúkhāra, 171. 3
 Vacisañcetanā, 171. 1
 Vacisucarita, 149 ; 221
 Vajjabahula, 135
 Vañcana, 198. 9
 Vañtūpaccheda, 34
 Vañavā, 198. 9
 Vanijja, 79
 Vanya, 100. 2 ; 106
 Vannapokkharatā, 197. 1
 Vanñada, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Vanñavādi, 28. 1
 Vattha, 85
 Vatthada, 51. 4
 Vatthu, 171. 5 ; 197. 2 ; 198.
 9
 Vadaññū, 59. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56.
 2
 Vadha, 111. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vana, 33. 1
 Vanapattha, 138. 2 ; 198. 13
 Vandana, 197. 2
 Vambheti, 28. 1
 Varatta, 33. 1
 Valähaka, 101. 2
 Vasavatti, 23. 3
 Vasitā, 107
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5
 Vassaganika, 178. 3
 Vassitā, 101. 7
 Vakya, 33. 3
 Väcapeyya, 39. 4
 Väda, 193. 13
 Vädapüsa, 188. 2
 Vädänupäta, 30. 4 ; 193. 1
 Väyama, 194. 2
 Väyodhātu, 177. 4
 Vädapatha, 8
 Vädita, 198. 9
 Värivaha, 51. 4
 Vädi, 22. 2 ; 140
 Väsattha (v. l. phäsattha) 53.
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
 Väsi, 196. 3
 Vikälabbhojana, 198. 9
 Vikkaya, 198. 9
 Viggahita, 170. 5
 Vighāta 27. 2 ; 195. 4, 10
 Viekiechi, 184. 5
 Viechiddakasaññā, 14
 Vijambhati, 33. 1
 Vijañacaraṇa, 175. 1, 3
 Vijañuppāda, 195. 1
 Viññāna, 41. 5 ; 190. 5
 Viññāta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 ;
 247
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Vitakka, 35. 3 ; 41. 4
 Vitakketi, 35. 1
 Vidūra, 47
 Viddha, 113. 4
 Viddhasta, 36. 4
 Vidhūma, 41. 6
 Vinalikata, 36. 4
 Vinaya, 2. 1 ; 24 ; 96 ; 111 ;
 159. 9 ; 160. 1, 5 ; 180. 2
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8
 Vinayavādi, 22. 1 ; 198. 8
 Vinipätā, 85
 Vinilakasaññā, 14
 Vineti, 65
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2 ; 114. 8
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparāmosa, 198. 9
 Vipariṇāmadhamma, 185. 4
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170.
 3
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34
 Vipubbakasaññā, 14
 Vippamutta, 33. 3
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3
 Vibhūsana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ;
 198. 9
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Vimuttipārisuddhi, 194. 5
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1
 Vimokkha, 189. 2
 Vimocaniya, 154. 5
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2
 Virūḍhi, 26. 1
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vivatṭa, 156
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12
 Visamyoγa, 10. 3
 Visatta, 24
 Visaññī, 49. 3
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5
 Visārada, 7
 Visūka, 198. 9
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1
 Visesagāmi, 191. 1
 Visesabhāgiya 179. 1
 Vissattha, 48. 1
 Vihaṅgama (v. l. vihagama),
 36. 4
 Vihimsuparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Vitamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Vitasārada, 23. 3
 Vitivattakālaṅgati (v. l. viti-
 vattakathaṅkathi) 40. 3
 Vīnamśā, 35. 2 ; 271
 Vuttavādi, 193. 1
 Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9
 Vūpasama, 174. 3
 Vegayitatta, 192. 5
 Vetta, 121. 4
 Vedagū, 40. 3
 Vedalla, 6. 1
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6
 Vedha, 113. 4
 Vepullatā, 158. 1
 Veyākaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 178 ;
 186. 2
 Verocana, 47
 Vesārajja, 8. 2
 Vessa, 193. 13
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247
 Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2
 Vyasanā, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ;
 198. 4
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120
 Vyāpajjha, 125. 1
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14
 Samyojana, 181 ; 172. 3
 Samvattha, 156

- Sañyattanika, 51. 1; 52. 1;
 60
 Sañvara, 14; 159. 8
 Sañvāsa, 53. 2, 7; 54. 1;
 192. 1
 Sañvigga, 118
 Sañvidahati, 35. 2
 Sañvega, 33. 1; 113. 3, 5
 Sañvejaniya, 118
 Sañvohāra, 192. 1
 Samsandati, 87. 1
 Samsaya, 23. 3
 Samsāra, 9; 49. 3
 Samsārita, 1. 2-3
 Samseva, 246
 Sakadāgāmi, 88. 3; 131. 2;
 239
 Sakalika, 195. 9
 Sakuna, 198. 14
 Sakkāra, 197. 2
 Sakkāragaru, 43; 84
 Sakkāragarutā, 44
 Sakkāya, 33. 1; 178. 1
 Sañkappa, 30. 3; 35. 1
 Sañkappeti, 35. 3
 Sañkassarasamicāra, 241. 2
 Sañkitti, 198. 2
 Sañkilesa, 10. 1
 Sañkilesika, 182. 4
 Sañkilesikadhamma, 252. 1
 Sañkha, 114. 4; 191. 3
 Sañkhata, 34
 Sañkhamūḍika, 121. 4
 Sañkhāra, 16; 41. 5; 163. 2
 Sañkhāravā, 200. 9
 Saggasamvattanika, 51. 1
 Sañgha, 32; 154; 155
 Sañgahavatthu, 32; 253
 Sañgīma, 114. 3
 Sañgha, 7; 190. 1
 Sañghabhedā, 241. 5
 Sañghātā, 39. 2; 40. 2
 Sañghāti, 103. 3; 105; 198.
 12
 Sañghādisesa, 242. 2
 Sace, 38. 1; 185. 1
 Saceparāmosa, 38. 5
 Saceavācā, 221
 Saceavādī, 198. 8
 Saccasandha, 198. 8
 Sacchikaraṇiya, 189. 1
 Sacchikiriyā, 160. 6
 Sañcetanā, 172. 1
 Sañchindati, 33. 1
 Saññata, 20
 Saññavā, 200. 9
 Saññā, 41. 4; 90; 181. 4; 190.
 5
 Saññāvippallāsa, 49. 1
 Saññī, 34; 45. 3; 46. 1
 Saññojana, 5. 1; 88. 1; 170.
 2
 Sattha, 38. 1
 Sañthapeti, 94. 3
 Sañdasauṇḍacārini, 198. 2
 Satatavihāra, 195. 8
 Satādhipateyya, 243. 1
 Sati, 5. 2; 14; 194. 2
 Satindriya, 162. 2
 Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5
 Satibala, 258
 Satimā, 35. 2
 Satisampajañña, 198. 13
 Satuppāda, 191. 1
 Satti, 114. 4
 Satthi, 244. 1

- Sathera, 180. 5
 Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6
 Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 48 ; 160.
 3
 Saddhammagaru, 21. 2
 Saddhammagarutā, 44
 Saddhābala, 163. 2
 Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4
 Saddhindriya, 162. 2
 Saddhivihārī, 241. 1
 Sanābhika, 36. 1
 Sanettika, 50. 3
 Sanemika, 36. 1
 Santa, 178. 1
 Santatakārī, 192. 2
 Santatavutti, 192. 2
 Santamānasa, 36. 2
 Santāsa, 38 ; 117 ; 184. 1
 Santindriya, 36. 2
 Santi, 23. 3
 Santipada, 16
 Sandīṭhika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Sandhātā, 198. 8
 Sandassaka, 97. 2
 Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3
 Sannicaya, 22. 3
 Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4
 Sannipātika, 87. 5
 Sannivāsa, 198. 4
 Sapattabhāra, 198. 10
 Sapāmokkha, 180. 5
 Sapubbadevata, 63. 1
 Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1
 Sappaṭisaraṇa, 160. 9
 Sappabhāsa, 41. 3
 Sappi, 95, 4 ; 198. 4
 Sappimāṇḍa, 95. 4
 Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201-
 206 ; 240
 Sappurisūpāssaya, 31. 1
 Sabalakārī, 192. 2
 Sabrahmaka, 63. 1
 Sabrabmacārī, 97. 2
 Sama, 164. 5
 Samagga, 241. 3
 Samaggakaraṇī, 198. 8
 Samaggata, 39. 3 ; 60
 Samagganandī, 198. 8
 Samaggarata, 198. 8
 Samaggārāma, 198. 8
 Samangibhūta, 122. 5
 Samacāga, 55. 2
 Samāñña, 262
 Samāṇa, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -padu-
 ma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1
 Samāṇaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Samāṇasukhumāla, 87. 6
 Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146
 Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2
 Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251
 Samapañña, 55. 2
 Samavayasaṭhesana, 38. 1
 Samavekkhati, 82. 2
 Samasaddha, 55. 2
 Samasīla, 55. 2
 Samasilabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ;
 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Samasīlī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Samāgama, 47. 2
 Samācāra, 196. 2
 Samādāna, 49. 3
 Samādapaka, 97. 2
 Samādinna, 193. 10
 Samādhi, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;
 114

- Samādhihindriya, 162. 2
 Samādhibula, 258
 Samādhibhāvanā, 41. 1-5
 Samādhisamvattanika, 52. 1
 Samapanna, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Samānattatā, 32 ; 253
 Samārambha, 195. 4
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3
 Samitāvi, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Samugghata, 34
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2
 Samutthāna, 87. 5
 Samudācāra, 194. 5
 Samudda, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 47. 1
 Samussaya, 38. 5
 Sameti, 23. 3
 Sampacura, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Sampajāñña, 93 ; 194. 2
 Sampajānakāri, 198. 2
 Sampadā, 61. 3 ; 193. 11
 Sampadāleti, 33. 1
 Sampasāda, 195. 10
 Sampahamsaka, 97. 2
 Sampha, 22. 3
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3 ; 102 ;
 148 ; 198. 8
 Samphappalāpi, 54. 2
 Samphassa, 114. 9
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14 ; 236
 Sambodha, 196. 2
 Sambodhi, 11. 2 ; 239
 Sumbhava, 9 ; 16
 Sammaddasa, 16
 Sammapadhbhāna, 12
 Sammākammanta, 89
 Sammādiṭṭhika, 89 ; 204. 4
 Sammāññā, 89 ; 206. 4
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādāna, 49. 3
 Sammāpāsa, 39. 3
 Sammāvūyāma, 89
 Sammāvimutti, 89 ; 194. 5 ;
 206. 5
 Sammāsaṅkappa, 89
 Sammāsati, 29. 1 ; 89
 Sammāsamādhi, 89
 Sammosa, 160. 3
 Sammoha, 184. 2
 Sara, 51. 4 ; 52. 2
 Saraja, 50. 3
 Saritā, 35. 2
 Sarira, 38. 1
 Sallāpa, 24 ; 188. 3 ; 195. 3
 Savana, 146 ; 147
 Savupādāna, 175. 2
 Savyāpajha, 282
 Sasaiikhūraparinibbāyi, 169. 1
 Sassata, 33. 2 ; 38. 1
 Sahapaṇsukūlita, 191. 4
 Sahasākāra, 198. 9
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4
 Sahita, 139 ; 198. 8
 Sākaccha, 146 ; 147 ; 192. 1
 Sākuntika, 192. 3
 Sākha, 147 ; 178. 1 ; 196.
 3, 5
 Sākhabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāgara, 51. 4
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9
 Sāthalika, 160. 6
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Sāmañña, 27. 2
 Sāmākabbhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāmika, 53. 3 ; 54. 2
 Sāmīcikamma, 187. 6
 Sāmīcīpaṭipadā, 60

- Sāmicipatipanna, 52. 1
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1
 Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193.
 12
 Sāririka, 165. 2
 Sālalatṭhi, 196. 3
 Sālohitā, 113. 7 ; 193. 3
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135
 Sāsanakārī, 25. 2
 Sāhuneyyaka, 63. 1
 Sikkhānisamśa, 243, 1
 Sikkhāpadā, 12 ; 194. 2
 Sīngī, 26. 1
 Sīnghātaka, 242. 1
 Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157
 Sighasota, 195. 9
 Sita, 114. 8
 Sīla, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1
 Silapārisuddhi, 194. 2
 Silavisuddhi, 196. 1-2
 Silasampadā, 61. 5
 Sisacchejja, 242. 1
 Siha, 28. 3 ; 244
 Sihanāda, 33. 1
 Sibaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244
 Sukkapakkha, 19
 Sukkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237
 Sukha, 62. 2
 Sukhasaññī, 49. 3
 Sunkhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.
 Sukhī, 191. 1
 Sukhuma, 181. 4
 Sukhumāla, 87
 Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1
 Suggahita, 160. 7 ; 180. 7
 Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5
 Sutakavi, 230
 Sutadhara, 22. 3
 Sutavādi, 217
 Sutavādita, 247
 Sutasannicaya, 22. 3
 Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ;
 191. 1
 Suttanta, 160. 3
 Sudda, 193. 13
 Sunikkhitta, 160. 7
 Sunnaya, 160. 7
 Supaṭipanna, 52. 1
 Suparikaminakata, 196. 4
 Supāpika, 197. 1
 Suppaṭividdha, 191. 1
 Subhasaññī, 49. 3.
 Sumana, 195. 8
 Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7
 Suyitṭha, 40. 3
 Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3
 Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 143
 Suvidūravidūra, 47. 1
 Susankhata, 57. 3
 Susāna, 198. 13
 Susa, 22. 2
 Susukā, 122. 1
 Suhuta, 40. 3
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
 Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87
 Sekhabala, 163
 Setughāta, 159. 3, 8
 Seda, 61. 9, 11
 Sedāvakkhitta, 62. 3 ; 61. 10
 Senāsana, 9
 Semha, 87. 5-6
 Seyyū, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244
 Sokanāsana, 21. 2
 Sokhumma, 16
 Soceyya, 198. 3
 Sotā, 114. 2

- Sotānugata, 191. 1
 Sotāpanna, 88. 1
 Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2
 Sobheti, 7
 Somanassa, 62. 2
 Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112
 Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13
 Sovacassakaraṇa, 160. 8
 Sneha, 10. 1
 Svākkhāta, 52. 1
- Hatthapajjotika, 121. 4
 Hatthi, 198. 9
 Hadayaṅgama, 198. 8
 Hūnabhāgiya, 179. 1.
 Hantā, 114. 1-3
 Hita, 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4
 Hirika, 219
 Hiribala, 163. 2
 Hirimā, 219

II.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Aggivessa, 187. 6 | Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1 |
| Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22 | Eleyya, 187. 6 |
| Ajatasatta, 188. 3 | Kappilavatthu, 195. 1 |
| Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ;
58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1 | Kalandakanivāpa, 35. 1 ; 183.
1 ; 187. 1 |
| Anuruddha, 241. 1 | Kālakārāma, 24 |
| Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 | Kesi, 111 |
| Abhaya, 196. 1 | Koliya (v. l. Koṇiya), 57. 1 ;
193. 1 |
| Ājavaka, 176. 3 | Koliyadhitā, 57. 1 |
| Ānanda, 80 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ;
179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1 | Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ;
241 |
| Ukkatṭha, 36. 1 | Khujuttarā, 176. 4 |
| Ugga, 187. 6 | Khemā, 176. 2 |
| Ujjaya, 39. 1 | Gandhabba, 187. 6 |
| Udayī, 40. 1 | Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ;
188. 1 |
| Upaka, 188. 1 | Ghositārāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1 |
| Upavattana, 76. 1 | |
| Upaviṇa, 175. 1 | |
| Uppalovaṇṇā, 176. 2 | |

- | | |
|---|--|
| Citta, 176. 3 | Mahākotthita, 174. 1 |
| Jāṇussoṇi, 184. 1 | Mahāmoggallāna, 167. 1 ;
168. 1 ; 195. 1 |
| Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48.
1 ; 197. 1 | Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1 |
| Todeyya, 187. 6 | Mālukyaputta, 254. 1 |
| Devadatta, 68. 1 | Migāramāta, 190. 1 |
| Doṇa, 86. 1 | Moggalla, 187. 6 |
| Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2 | Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1 |
| Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2 | Yamaka, 187. 6 |
| Nandamātā, 176. 4 | Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183.
1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1 |
| Nāmūci, 13 | Rāmaputta, 187. 6 |
| Nāvindaki, 187. 6 | Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1 |
| Nigrodhārāma, 195. 1 | Rāhula, 177. 1 |
| Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1 | Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1 |
| Pañcāliputta, 48. 1 | Licchavi, 193. 1 |
| Pubbārāma, 190. 1 | Vajji, 1. 1 |
| Potaliya, 100 | Vappa, 195. 1 |
| Bāhiya, 241 | Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 |
| Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1 | Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ;
187. 1 |
| Bhagga, 55. 1 | Visākha, 48. 1 |
| Bhāṇḍagāma, 1. 1 | Veļuvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187.
1 |
| Bhaddiya, 193. 1 | Veļukaṇṭakiyā, 176. 4 |
| Bhesakaṭāvana, 55. 1 | Vedehiputta, 188. 1 |
| Bhoganagara, 180. 1 | Veranja, Veranji, 53. 1 |
| Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1 | Vesāli, 193. 1 ; 196. 1 |
| Maṇḍikāputta, 188. 1 | Vyaggapajja, 194. 1 |
| Madhura, 53. 1 | Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 |
| Mandhāta, 15 | Sakka, 195. 1 |
| Mallikā, 197. 1 | Sajjanela, 57. 1 |
| Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3 | Sālha, 196. 1 |
| Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1 | |

- | | |
|---|--------------------------------|
| Sappavāsā, 57. 1 | Sikha, 233 |
| Sappinī, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 | Sila, 33. 1 |
| Sāketa, 24 | Sumsumāragira, 55. 1 |
| Sāpugā, 194. 1 | Suppavāsā, 57. 1 |
| Sāriputta, 79 ; 167. 1 ; 168.
1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175.
1 ; 176. 1 | Subhakiṇha, 232. 3 ; 233.
4 |
| Sāvatthi, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48.
1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1 | Setabbya, Setavya, 36. 1 |
| | Hatthaka, 176. 3 |

III.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- | | |
|---|--|
| Aggato ve pasannānam, 34. 3 | Adhammikā honti adhamma-
gāravā, 20 |
| Aggam āyuñ ca vāñño ca, 34.
3 | Adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2 |
| Aggasmim dānam dadatam,
34. 3 | Anaçasukhañ katvina, 62. 7 |
| Aggussa dātā medhāvī, 34. 3 | Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3 |
| Agge dhamme pasannānam,
34. 3 | Anattani anattāti, 49. 3 |
| Agge Buddhe pasannānam,
34. 3 | Anattham parivajjeti, 42. 2 |
| Agge Saṅghe pasannānam,
34. 3 | Anabhijjälū vihareyya, 29. 2 |
| Ajeļakā ca gāvo ca, 39. 3 | Anavajjena tutṭhassa, 27. 2 |
| Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti, 65. 2 | Anavajjena sukhass' etam,
62. 2 |
| Ajjhattañ ca pajānāti, 65. 2 | Aniceam aniccate dhakkhum,
49. 3 |
| Atthābhīsamayā dhīro, 42. 2 | Anicee niccasāññino, 49. 3 |
| Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ;
54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2 | Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52. 2 |
| Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2 | Andhakārena onaddhā, 50. 3 |
| Atho pi viharissanti, 21. 2 | Annena atho pānena, 63. 3 |
| Adaliddo ti tamā āhu, 52. 2 | Apādakehi me mettam, 67. 3 |
| Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2 | Appamatto ayañ kali, 3. 3 |
| | Appamāñdarato bhikkhu, 37. 6 |
| | Appassuto pi ce hoti, 6. 2 |
| | Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2 |

- Abhabbo paribhānāya, 37. 6
 Abhijjhāvinyayesikkham, 30. 6
 Abhisankhatam nirāram-
 bhām, 40. 3
 Amittā dummanā honti, 53-56
 Ariyañ c' aṭṭhañgikam mag-
 gam, 33. 3
 Avijjānivutā posū, 50. 9 ; 66.
 2
 Avitivattā sakkāyam, 33. 3
 Avyāpajjhāñ sukham lokam,
 40. 3
 Avyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6
 Avyāyiko hoti satam samā-
 gamo, 47. 2
 Asamāhitasaúkappo, 22. 3
 Assamedham purisamedham,
 39. 3
- Āpūrati tassa yaso, 18 ; 19
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā, 22. 3
 Āsavānam khaya bhikkhu, 22.
 3
 Āhuneyyā ca puttānam, 63. 3
- Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3
 Iti Buddhe abbiññāya, 1. 5
 Iti saccapārmāso, 38. 5
 Iti h' etam namassanti, 23. 3
 Ittha bhā vaññatthā bhāvam,
 9
 Idha dhammam caritvāna, 53.
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Idh' eva nam pasamsanti, 61.
 14
- Ucchādanena nhāpanena, 63.
 3
- Uddaggā dakkhiñā dinnā,
 61. 14
 Uddham tiriyan apacīnam,
 12 ; 15
 Upaṭṭhitā silavanto, 61. 14
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7
 Ubhayena nam garahanti, 6.
 2
 Ubho ca honti dussilā, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
- Ekamsavacanam ekam, 42. 2
 Etam yajetha medhāvi, 39. 3
 Etam hi yajamānassa, 39. 3
 Etañ ca sallam paṭigacca dis-
 vū, 24
 Etam anussaram maceo, 61.
 14
 Etam ādinavam īatyā, 9
 Etādisam yaññam anus-
 sarantā, 57. 3
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā, 50. 3
 Ete kho saṅghā loke, 32. 2
 Ete kho saṅgham sobhenti, 7
 Ete ca saṅghā nāssu, 32. 2
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14
 Evam yajitvā medhāvi, 40. 3
 Evam viharanāmo pi, 37. 6
 Evam eva manussesu, 67. 3
 Evam naram annadapānavat-
 thadam, 51. 4
 Evam hi vuttam samaño na
 jānatā, 20
 Esa khināsavo Baddho, 23. 3
 Esanā paṭinissatthā, 38. 5
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25. 2.

- Esa so Bhagavā Buddho, 23.
 3
- Karonti akusalam̄ kamnam̄,
 66. 2
- Kāmayogena samyuttā, 10. 3
- Kāmesanā bliāvesanā, 38. 5
- Kummaggapati panno so, 11. 2
- Kuhā thaddhā lapā siñgī, 26.
 2
- Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu,
 44. 3
- Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū,
 43. 3
- Khippam̄ hi veti asatam̄ sa-
 māgamo, 47. 2
- Gamanena na patta bbo, 45. 4;
 46. 2
- Gunnañ ce taramānānam̄, 70.
 2
- Catu pañbassa kusalo, 42. 2
- Catuppadehi me mettam̄, 67.
 3
- Cattāri thānām̄ anupavec-
 chati, 58. 3; 59. 2
- Caram̄ vā yadi vā tiñham̄, 11.
 2
- Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2
- Cetovasippatto samāhitin-
 driyo, 5. 3
- Cetosamathasāmici, 12
- Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca
 gāmino, 20
- Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-
 19
- Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2
- Chabyapattehi me mettam̄,
 67. 3
- Jānāmi passami tath' eva
 etam̄, 24
- Tañ ca sammaggatā, 39. 3
- Tañhadutiyo puriso, 9
- Tatiyam̄ pañipaccheyya, 42. 2
- Tato have dūrataram̄ vadanti,
 47. 2
- Tathāgatañ patvāna te bha-
 vanti, 8
- Tam abām̄ vadāmī thero, 22.
 3
- Tam tādisam̄ devamanus-
 saseñham̄, 8
- Tasmā mahantam̄ papponti,
 32. 2
- Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca,
 52. 2
- Tasmā have lokavidū sume-
 dho, 45. 4; 46. 2
- Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2
- Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3
- Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasam-
 siyā, 20
- Tasmā hi dhiro idh' upat̄hitā
 sati, 5. 2
- Tādisam̄ upasam̄yanti, 40. 3
- Tāya nām̄ paricariyāya, 63. 3
- Te imam̄ dhammam̄ pakā-
 senti, 49. 3
- Te tusitā jetvā māram̄ sāva-
 hanam̄ te aneja, 19
- Te mayham̄ ūnavā khinā, 36.
 4
- Te yogayuttā mārassa, 49. 3

- Te ve dhamme virūhanṭi, 26.
3 ; 43. 3
- Tesam̄ divā ca ratto ca, 60
- Tesam̄ sutvāna sappaññā, 49.
3
- Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7;
54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2
- Danto damayataṁ settho, 23.
3
- Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 32.
2
- Ditṭhinijjhānakkhānti, 193
- Ditṭhiyogam̄ samuhacea, 10.
3
- Ditṭhiyogena samyuttā, 10. 3
- Dīghāyu yasavā hoti, 58. 5;
59. 2
- Dukkhass' antakam̄ satthu,
1. 5
- Dukkhass' antam̄ karissati,
25. 2
- Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2
- Devā pi nam̄ pasām̄santi, 6. 2;
28. 2
- Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3
- Dhaññam̄ dhanam̄ yaso kitti,
31. 2
- Dhammassa hoti anudham-
maeāri, 7
- Dhammuddhaccañviggabità-
manā, 170. 5
- Dhamme ṛhitā ye na karonti
pāpakaṁ, 20
- Dhāreti antimam̄ deham̄, 16
- Dhīro ca aratim̄ sahati, 28. 2
- Na upalippāmi lokena, 36. 4
- Na ca appatvā lokantam̄, 45.
4; 46. 2
- Najjo yathā naragañasañgha-
sevitā, 51. 4
- Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāga-
ran ti, 51. 4
- Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3
- Na tam̄ sammaggatā yaññam̄,
39. 3
- Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.
2 ; 43. 3
- Na tesu tādi saya samvutesu,
24
- Nandino devalokasmim̄, 53. 7;
54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2
- Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca,
47. 2
- Nābhāsamānam̄ jāuanti, 48. 2
- Nārati sabati dhīram̄, 28. 2
- Nikkhā nillapā dhīrā, 26. 2
- Niraggalaṁ mahārambhā, 39.
3
- Nihiyati tassa yaso, 17; 19
- Nekkham̄ jambonadass' eva,
6. 2; 28. 2
- Nevasaññānāsaññāyatānu-
paga, 179. 3
- Paṭirūpe vase dese, 31. 2
- Paradīragamanāñ cāpi, 64. 2
- Parikkasāvo en pan' esa vuc-
eatī, 20
- Parisāya mando ca pan' esa
vucēatī, 20
- Parovarā yassa samecca
dbammā, 5. 3
- Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3
- Pahīnajātimarano, 22. 3

- Pāṇḍitapāto adinnādānam, 64
2
Pāragū sabbadhammānañ, 22. 3
Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60
Puññassa dhārā upayanti
paññitam, 51. 4
Puññena puññāñ samsanda-
mānā, 57. 3
Putthassa paramā santi, 23.
3
Puññarikam yathā vaggu, 36.
4
Putthū savanti upayanti sāga-
ram, 51. 4
Punappunam jātijarūpagāmī
ti, 5. 2
Phalañ ve kadaliñ hanti,
68. 2
- Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65. 2
Bahuñca so pasavati, 4. 2
Bahubheravañ ratanagañ-
mālayam, 51. 4
Bahussutam dhammadharam,
6. 2
Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2
Buddho antimasariro, 35. 6
Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, 63. 3
Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,
11. 2
Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti, 53. 7;
54. 7
Bhariyāssa hoti dussīlā, 53.
7; 54. 7
Bhāvayam kusalam dham-
mam, 37. 6
- Bbūsamānañ ca jānanti, 48.
2
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam,
48. 2
Bhikkhu ca silasampanno, 7.
1
Bhitā santāsam āpādum, 33.
3
Bhuñjam bhogasukham, 62.
7
Bhuttā bhoga bhatā bhaccā,
61. 14
Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37.
6
- Maggāmaggassa kusalam, 35.
6
Mahodadhim aparamitam
mahāsaram, 51. 4
Mātari pitari cāpi, 4. 2-3
Mānābhisañaya buddho, 38.
5
Mā mam apādako himsi, 67.
3
Mā mam catuppado himsi.
67. 3
Māro ādhipatteyyānam, 15
Micchādiññigata sattā, 49. 3
Micchājivena jivanti, 50. 3
Mutto mocayatañ aggo, 23. 3
Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2
- Yam ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.
6
Yam kiñci diññham vā sutam
mutam vā, 24
Yakkhattam yena gacchey-
yam, 36. 4

- Yañnam etam pasamsanti,
 40. 3
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3
 Yañno ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ;
 40. 3
 Yatam care yatañ tiñthe, 12
 Yatam sammiñjaye bhikkhu,
 12
 Yato ca veroeano abbhudeti,
 47. 2
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā,
 66. 2
 Yadattham bhogam iccheyya,
 61. 14
 Yadā ca baddhā lokasmim,
 49. 3
 Yadā Buddho abhiññāya, 33.
 3
 Yam ariyagarahi nirayam
 upeti, 3. 3
 Yasmi ca saṅgahā etc, 32. 2
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52.
 2
 Ye keci kāmesu asaññatajanā,
 5. 2 ; 20
 Ye keci me vādapatnā puthus-
 sita, 8. 1
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya, 10. 3
 Ye ca tam pañipajjanti, 25. 2
 Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā,
 21. 2
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39.
 3
 Ye ca rūpena pāmīmsu, 65. 2
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43.
 3
 Ye c'assa dhammā akkhāta,
 27. 2
- Yena devūpapaty assa, 36. 4
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā, 33. 3
 Ye hi upakiliñthā, 50. 3
 Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi, 14 ;
 69
 Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3
 Yo ca caram vā tiñham, 11.
 2
 Yo ca tesam tattha tattha,
 42. 2
 Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3
 Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21.
 2
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi-
 bhuyya Kevalim, 8
 Yo nindiyam pasam̄satī, 3. 3
 Yo vitakkam vitakketi, 11. 2
 Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca,
 5. 3
 Yo vedī sabbasattānam, 35. 6
 Yo saññatānam paradattabho-
 jinañ, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca,
 7
- Rajatañ jātarūpañ ca, 50. 3
 Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca, 66. 2
 Rāgadosapañkkiñthā, 50. 3
 Rāh' aggam attabhāvinam, 15
 Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā, 16
- Labetha mānam pūjam vā,
 32. 2
 Lokassa antam samitāv-
 natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
- Vaddhenti kañasim ghoram,
 50. 3

- Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
 3. 3
 Vitakkam̄ samayitvāna, 11. 2
 Vinīvarapuṇḍarassāvi, 65. 2
 Vineyya maceheramalam̄ sa-
 mūlam̄, 57. 3
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7
 Virūpakkeli me mettaṇ, 67. 3
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 40. 3
 Vitatañho anādāno, 9
- Samvarattham̄ pahānattham̄,
 25. 2
 Samvaro ca pahānañ ca, 14;
 69
 Samvekkhiti ca dhammānam̄,
 12
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca,
 33. 3
 Sakkāro kāpurisam̄ hanti, 68.
 2
 Saggañ ca kamati ṭhānam̄,
 60
 Sañkhāya lokasmim̄ parova-
 rāni, 41. 6
 Sañkhāre parato ñatvā, 16
 Saṅgama tam̄ namassati,
 23. 3
 Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi,
 52. 2
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,
 16
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu,
 22. 3
 Saññā yato ca samudeti, 16
 Satam̄ sahassānañ nirabbu-
 dānam̄, 3. 3
- Satatanī pahitatto ti, 12
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2
 Sato vidhūmo anigho nirāso,
 41. 6
 Sattā gacechanti samsāram̄,
 10. 3; 49. 3
 Sadevakasmin̄ lokasmin̄, 23.
 3
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15; 23.
 3; 33. 3
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.
 2
 Sabbam̄ rattham̄ dukhamseti,
 70. 2
 Sabbam̄ lokam̄ abhiññāya,
 33. 3
 Sabbakammakkhayam̄ patto,
 23. 3
 Sabbayogavisañyutta, 10. 3
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5
 Sabbalokavisañyutta, 23. 3
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3
 Sabbā tā ujuṇ gacehanti, 70.
 2
 Sabbā tā jimham̄ gacehanti,
 70. 2
 Sabbe bhadrāni passanti, 67.
 3
 Sabbe sattā sabbepāṇā, 67. 3
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.
 2
 Samantāvaraṇo bālo, 65. 2
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2
 Sammāditthisamādānā, 49. 3
 Sammappadhānā Māradbey-
 yādhībhuno, 13
 Sammā kammaiyākatañ, 28.
 2

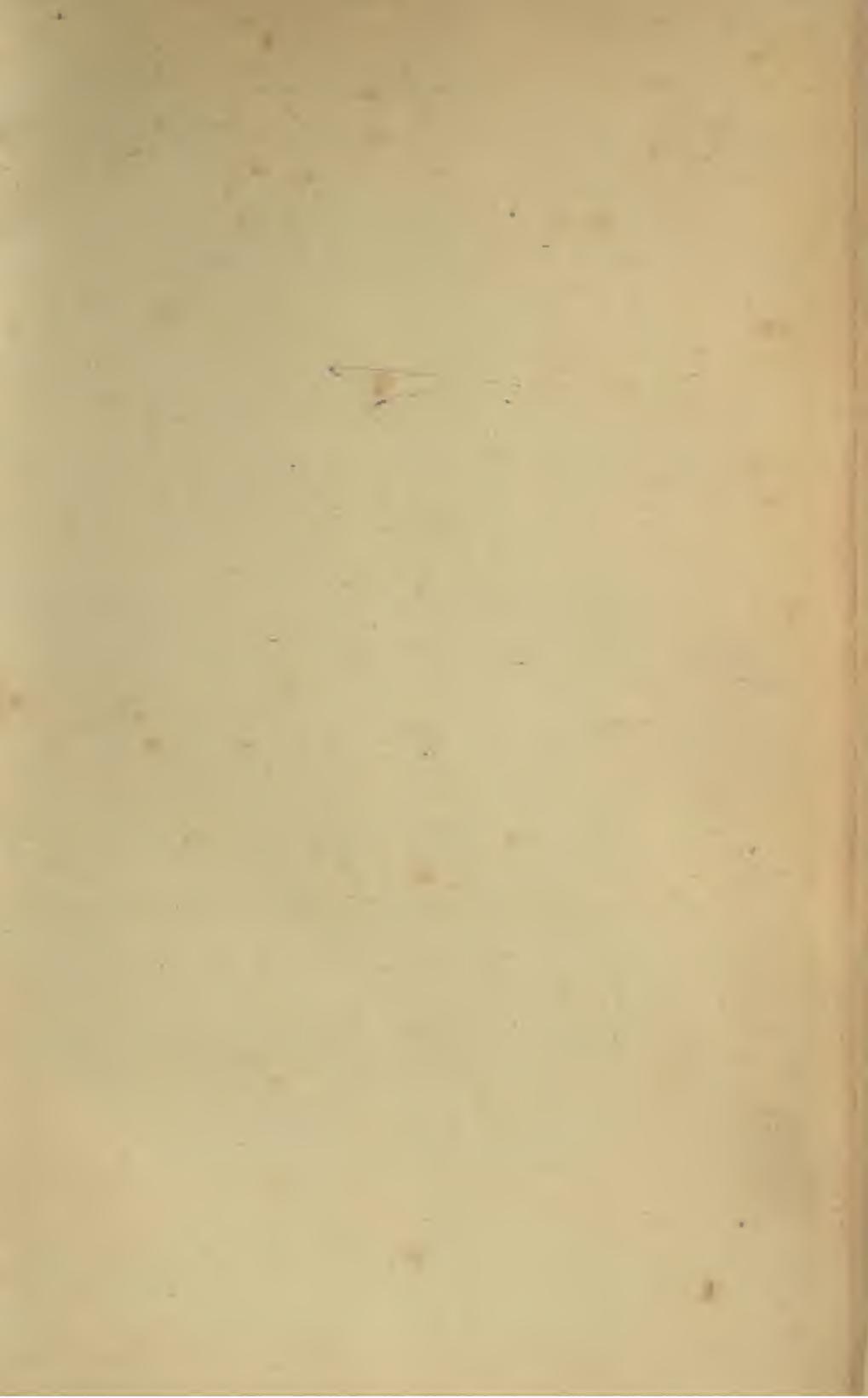
- Sammāpaññidhisampanno, 31.
 2
- Savedagū vusitabrahmacariyo, 5. 3
- Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu, 38. 5
- Sa ve sabbābhībhūdhīro, 23. 3
- Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya
 kāme, 5. 3
- Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā,
 57. 3
- Sāpi chāvā sam̄vasati, 53. 7;
 54. 7
- Sāpi devī sam̄vasati, 53. 7;
 54. 7
- Sāmiko dussilo hoti, 53. 7;
 54. 7
- Sāmiko silavā hoti, 53. 7;
 54. 7
- Sārattā rajaniyesu, 66. 2
- Silam samādhipaññā ca, 1. 5
- Silāñ ca yassa kalyāñam,
 52. 2
- Silato nam pasamsanti, 6. 2
- Sile patitthito bhikkhu, 37.
 6
- Sukhette pūtibijam va, 44. 3
- Sutvā arahato vākyam, 33. 3
- Subhāsitadhajā isayo, 48. 2
- Suram pivanti merayam, 50.
 3
- Susaikhatam bhojanam yā
 dadāti, 57. 3
- Suhutam suyittīham suppat-
 tam, 4. 3
- Senāsanañ ca ārabbha, 27. 2
- Seyyānisajjattharāṇassa dā-
 yakam, 51. 4
- So e' eva dhammam carati,
 70. 2
- So āyudāyi baladāyi, 58. 5;
 59. 2
- So me atho anupatto, 61. 14
- Hitam devamanussānam, 35. 6

CORRECTIONS.

Page	3 line	8 read	dhammehi . . .
" 10 "	21 "	kāmarāgo	
" 11 "	2 "	dīṭṭhi-ajjhosūnam	
" 11 "	14 "	nyogakkhemī	
" 13 "	8 "	samitāti	
" 14 "	24 "	thā	
" 14 "	31 "	abhijjhā	
" 15 "	2 "	"	
" 19 "	6 "	nāgatigamananālī	
" 23 "	6 "	dīṭṭhadhammasu-	
" 29 "	20 "	anabhijjhala	
" 35 "	32 "	patikkosati	
" 40 "	8 "	vibhūsanāya	
" 42 "	6 "	māmābhisaṃayā	
" 44 "	3 "	puññassa kovidā	
" 56 "	23 "	sāmīcīpatipanno	
" 56 "	30 "	acchiddehi	
" 57 "	11 "	tī tam āhu	
" 58 "	20 "	Puññābhisaṃdavagga	
" 60 "	18 "	anakkosaka-	
" 99 "	27, 34 "	surāmeraya-	
" 112 "	13 "	sarha-	
" 171-183,	headline,	read yodhājīva	



GEORGE ELIOT, PUBLISHERS, CHILWORTH AND LONDON.





Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9170

Call No. BP 93/Ang/Moh

Author—Morris, Richard,

Title—Anguttara Nikaya,
Part II.

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.